

1. [Chapter 1](#)
2. [Chapter 2](#)
3. [Chapter 3](#)
4. [Chapter 4](#)
5. [Chapter 5](#)
6. [Chapter 6](#)
7. [Chapter 7](#)
8. [Chapter 8](#)
9. [Chapter 9](#)
10. [Chapter 10](#)
11. [Chapter 11](#)
12. [Chapter 12](#)
13. [Chapter 13](#)
14. [Chapter 14](#)
15. [Chapter 15](#)
16. [Chapter 16](#)
17. [Chapter 17](#)
18. [Chapter 18](#)
19. [Chapter 19](#)
20. [Chapter 20](#)
21. [Chapter 21](#)
22. [Chapter 22](#)
23. [Chapter 23](#)
24. [Chapter 24](#)
25. [Chapter 25](#)
26. [Chapter 26](#)
27. [Chapter 27](#)
28. [Chapter 28](#)
29. [Chapter 29](#)
30. [Chapter 30](#)
31. [Chapter 31](#)
32. [Chapter 32](#)
33. [Chapter 33](#)
34. [Chapter 34](#)
35. [Chapter 35](#)
36. [Chapter 36](#)
37. [Chapter 37](#)

# Chapter 1

## Jennie's POV

I fish out the keys that were given to me by the landlady. It had the number 45 carved into it, which was the same number on the door in front of me. I insert the key into the keyhole, unlocking the wooden door. I enter the small apartment that I will be staying at for a while, at least until there will be a vacant room in the female dormitory's at the college. However, this apartment isn't too far from the college building, maybe a 15 minute walk. It sucks that I'm 18 and I still don't have my own car. I spent most of my money on this apartment.

I drag my large pink suit case behind me, inside. I observe the small apartment that surprisingly has furniture. That's weird, the price for this apartment seems way too cheap for this . Oh well, why am I even complaining. I'm glad that I didn't decide to room with someone else, now I get this whole place to myself.

I start to explore, seeing my boxes that were already brought here beforehand, piled at the corner. There was a small living room with a couch and a TV. Next to it was a basic kitchen with a marble bench top. I walk further into the apartment, into a hallway that had 3 doors.

There were 2 on the sides, one at each side and 1 at the very end of the hallway. I enter one of the doors; the one on the left side. I place my suitcase inside, claiming it as my room. There was a wooden bed that only consists of a mattress on top. There was a wooden desk at the corner and a white closet. I leave my room and enter the one opposite from mine which was another room that is similar to mine. This room could be a spare room, if Chaeyoung ever comes over. The last door at the end of the hallway was a bathroom.

"I should start unpacking!" I tell myself, walking back into the living

room where my boxes were piled.

2 hours later I let out a deep sigh, collapsing onto my bed. I check the time on my phone, 2:30pm. I should check out the small cafe's nearby, maybe I could apply for a part time job as a Barista since I was one, back in Busan. If I want to survive living alone, I'm gonna need money to buy basic supplies.

...

I enter a cafe that was only one block away from the apartment. I feel a vibration in my shorts pocket. I pull out my phone seeing a random twitter notification. I had my head down while staring down at my phone, when I bumped into a strong body.

My head picks up, with my eyes wide. I stare at the person that bumped into. A blonde girl, towers over me. Her face was facing down at the massive coffee stain on her plain white shirt; that showed off her muscular body, that somehow still fits well with her feminine appearance. Her left hand was clenched into a fist and in her right hand was an empty coffee cup. Fortunately, there weren't any customers in the cafe, other than me and this blonde.

She slowly lifts her head up, staring down at me. I was taken aback by her appearance. Damn, swoon. Yes, I'm bi. I'm attracted to both girls and boys. She has sharp facial features, soft but defined. Chocolate brown eyes, full lips, high cheekbones and a sharp jawline. She clenches her teeth, as she glares down at me. The muscles in her jaw tighten. God you could cut cheese with that j-

"Are you blind?" She glares down at me.

I stand there completely frozen with my mouth hanging slightly open. What are you doing Jennie! You were the queen bee in high school, say something you idiot!

"What? Are you mute too? Do me a favour and get out of my way" She shoves the empty cup into my hands before shoving past me while attempting to clean out her shirt with a napkin.

I scoff before turning around.

"Jerk!" I growl, without thinking I launch the cup to the back of her head. It bounces off her head and falls down to the ground. She slowly turns around, her eyes flaring with rage. I gulped, good fucking job Jennie...

# Chapter 2

## Jennie's POV

She took two strides towards me until she was towering over me, staring me down. Something changes in her eyes as they fully take in my appearance. Her once hard eyes softens a little however, she still keeps an intimidating and confident stance. A smirk suddenly appears on her face, that's when I noticed a small dent on her right cheek.

"You know, if you wanted my attention you could of just asked" she speaks with so much arrogance. Infuriating but hot. "I don't think spilling coffee all over me was necessary".

I straighten up my posture bringing back my classic Jennie Ruby Jane glare with my arms crossed. A wave of confidence flows through me.

"I swear you have a bigger head size than Megamind. I'd rather shave off my hair and swallow every single strand, than want attention from an egotistical jerk like you ." I scoff.

"That's a shame. Wouldn't want these locks to be put to waste now, do we" She softly takes strands of my hair between her index and middle finger, twirling them between her fingers.

I harshly slap her hand away from my hair. "Don't you dare touch my hair." Is this bitch serious? I just washed my hair early this morning.

"Damn you're a feisty one, I like it." She smirks, a mischievous glint appears in her eyes. She moves closer to me bringing her lips close to my left ear. "They say the feisty ones are amazing in bed... Wanna test that theory" She whispers into my ear.

I gasp shoving her away from me. She chuckles as a blush forms on

my cheeks. I can't form any words in my mouth "Y-you... You.. I hope you get run over by a truck, you fricken skyscraper!" I shove her chest, she made no move, her feet planted on the same spot. Jeez, why is she so fricking tall.

She lets out a small laugh. Despite how annoyed I'm feeling right now, I cant help but find her laugh adorable. Are you serious Jennie?

"Whatever you say. Don't forget you still owe me a coffee, see you around" she pats my right cheek, winking at me before turning around and leaving. *Oh. My. Gosh. Swoooooon* . Shut up brain.

I can still feel the heat on my cheeks, as I hear someone clear their throat from behind me. A ombre haired girl wearing a navy green apron, standing behind the counter offers me a small smile. "Lisa's always like that, trying to get in with every girl she makes eye contact with. It's disgusting. And I thought the boys in my old high school were bad, but she's like the true definition of a fuckboy" The ombre haired girl shakes her head. Lisa, huh. Cute. But ew.

"Fuckboy?" I raise an eyebrow at her. I would classify her that, to be honest. "Yeah, she should be classified as a boy anyways since shes half of one."

She snickers, wiping the counter with a wet rag. Wait, what?

"What do you mean?" I ask curiously stepping in front of the counter, across from the girl.

"You didn't know? Nearly everyone in campus knows. And I'm guessing you study there too?" She raises an eyebrow.

"Uh yeah, freshman year college ." I lean the front of my body on the side of the counter, with my forearms on top. "So is she like transgender or something"

"I'm a sophomore this year and uh, not precisely. She's intersex. Born with a friend down in that region" she takes a quick glance down before meeting my eyes again. "She hooked up with a girl during her freshman year. That poor girl dated her for a couple of

months until Lisa cheated on her. Somehow people found out about her little friend. At first she was teased a lot, but when she got her confidence boosted out of no where, soon enough she was basically flocked by girls throwing themselves at her 24/7 from left to right. Straight or gay, whether if its for experimenting or with true feelings, they're literally all obsessed. It's revolting. Especially how Lisa treats them like tissues. Uses them, then throws them away. I fucking hate her! Sometime I just get tempted to poison her coffee whenever she comes in, acting as if she's all that" The girl rolls her eyes throwing the wet rag over her shoulder.

A girl with a dick? Well that's new and odd. And hot. Shut the hell up brain. "Asshole" I mutter. Why do all the hot ones have to be massive jerks. What happened to personality overappearances huh? Whatever.

"So what do you want? Coffee, hot chocolate? And no, I do not do latte art for free. If you want a good tumblr post, its 5 bucks" She grins at me.

I laugh before replying. "No I'm actually looking for a job"

"Ohhh right." She eyes the 'Hiring Baristas' poster on the window. "Have you had a job being a barista in the past?" She questions me.

I nod my head. "Yeah, all throughout high school"

"Cool, you're hired. Grab an apron from the back and I'll test out a few drinks you can make before you start serving to actual customers." She signals me to follow her.

"Wait. You're not even gonna ask for a resume or anything. You're giving it to me that easily? What will your manager say?" I lift up an eyebrow questioningly.

"My grandma owns this place, I'm technically the owner. We've been looking for someone for ages and I really cant be bothered to look for anymore workers." She leads me to the back where the small lockers are at. "There's this other girl that you will be working with during your shifts. My shifts are not on your days so you wont really be seeing much of me unless if your recieving your

payment. Anyways I'll test your drinks and you can start today. Will you be able to work on Wednesday and Friday afternoons?" She asks. My classes are usually early in the mornings during those days and I only have morning and afternoon classes on Mondays and Tuesdays. I nod my head.

"Cool. Here's your apron... sorry i forgot to ask for your name" She hands me the apron.

"Jennie" I tell her, taking the apron in one hand and holding my hand out with the other.

"I'm Tzuyu" She shakes my hand smiling.

...

## **5 hours later**

I wave goodbye to Tzuyu as I make my way home. Its already 7:40 pm and the sun has set. Once I'm at the front of my door, I unlock it and enter. I'm met with darkness as I enter. I couldn't see anything as I try searching for the light switch with the small amount of light I have coming from the moonlight, peeking through the curtains. Suddenly, I hear a rustling from one of the rooms in the hallway. I freeze in my place. My heart was beating so fast that I could hear it in my ears. Shit, someones in the apartment. I don't turn on the lights as I search for the nearest weapon. Shit, theres nothing. Slowly I press my back against the wall next to the TV. The door to the guest room opens and shuts. The wooden floorboards creak as the person walks out of the hallway and into the main room where I'm at. Since I was pressed against the wall, hidden from their line of sight, I saw the back of the intruder. I couldn't see properly, all I saw was the outline of the tall figure in front of me.

Without thinking, I jump on to the persons back putting them into a headlock. "What the fuck are you doing in my apartment!" I shout gripping him tighter. The person grunts, trying to pry me off. Crap they're strong.

"Get off me!" a familiar slightly deep feminine voice fills the room. I freeze in realisation of why that voice is so familiar. The person



pushes me of with their strong arms as they quickly turn the lights on, turning around to face me.

You have got to be kidding me...

...

# Chapter 3

## Jennie's POV

"You!" We both yell at the same time, pointing at each other. She scoffs crossing her arms, I do the same.

"Unbelievable. I know I'm irresistible and all, but I think spilling coffee, stalking and breaking into my apartment is taking it way too far" Lisa shakes her head in disbelief.

"Why would I want to stalk a- Wait... I'm sorry, did you just say your apartment?" I furrow my eyebrows.

"Yes. My apartment" She takes out her keys from her pants pocket. Her keys were identical to mine, with the number 45 on it. "So leave before I call the cops" She grips my upper arm, dragging me to the front door.

"What the hell! You can't kick me out, this is my place!" I yell, pulling back my arm from her grasp. Before she could say anything, I bring out my own keys from my shorts pocket, holding it out in front of her face. "See!"

We're both silent as she glances back and forth between me and the keys. I put the keys back into my pocket, releasing a heavy breath.

"That can't be right. I paid for this place, roommates not included." She frowns.

"Didn't you see my stuff in my room. I was here before you came" I point out.

"So that's why that other door in the hallway was locked" She says to herself, I nod nonetheless.

That's why it's too good to be true. I mean who would sell this place for such a small amount, furnishings included. That only means one

thing...

"We've been scammed" We both say at the same time.

"That fucking old lady played us" She states incredulously, her hands on her waist staring down at the ground before pacing back and forth. "I'm gonna beat that raisin ass bitch" She breathes out before heading towards the front door.

I chase after her before she could exit. "Wait, don't!" I grab her arm, making her turn around. She frowns down at me. "That won't do you any good, you'll end up homeless or worse, in jail" I pull her back to the living room.

"Worried about me now, huh?" She chuckles lightly behind me.

"No, I just don't want to end up getting dragged into your issues" I rolled my eyes.

We both sit down on the couch. I notice that she man spreads when she sits down, and that just reminds me of what Tzuyu told me earlier today. She runs her hand through her blonde hair before leaning her back on the backrest of the couch with her arms spread out, resting on top of the backrest. "I should've read the full contract. The shit's 15 pages long" she sighs.

"So what are we gonna do? I already paid a part of this apartment, all the other rooms in this building are occupied and all the other flats in this area are way too expensive. So I'm definitely not moving out" I state.

I watch her stare out into space with her eyebrows knitted, as if she's thinking of something. She leans forward resting her forearms on her thighs. She puckers her lips releasing a weird noise before turning her head to face me.

"I guess we'll have to live together" She says with a smirk plastered on her face.

"What?! Uh uh, noway I quickly stand up, moving to the kitchen. I sit myself on one of the stools at the bench top.

She follows, standing across from me on the other side of the bench. She leans her body forward, resting her forearms on the bench and clasping her hands together. That annoying smirk still on her face. I scrunch up my face staring at her in annoyance. I can't believe I was attracted to her, she's just some annoying pervert. "C'mon angel. It won't be that bad. Plus you need me and I need you"

Angel?... I mentally shake my head. Not now Jennie! I stare at her with an eye brow raised. "Why would I need you?"

"Because if I leave, you will have to pay the actual full amount of the apartment yourself. Judging from the looks of this place, its highly unlikely that the price is cheap." She states, making me frown. Why does she have to be right.

I groan. "Fine, whatever. How do I know I can fully trust you, I mean I just met you"

"Many people order random roommates online and most of the time they get along really well. We'll just get to know each other along the way. Plus we're both girls, what could go wrong" she shrugs.

"You forgot to mention that your also perverted and that you have a dick" I accidentally spill out. Crap, word vomit.

"So you've been walking around asking about me?" She raises an eye brow.

"No way. I just happen to stumble upon someone who knew you." Not a complete lie.

"Sure... Don't worry I can control myself. Anyways here's a deal. We both will pay for the bills and everything that concerns the both of us equally. And when we fully pay for the apartment and a vacant dorm room is available at the college. One of us, either me or you can move out and the other person can have the apartment for themselves. Deal?" She holds her hand out for me to shake. I stare down at her hand, contemplating if I should shake it or not. I mean I don't know where those hands have been. "Don't worry Angel, sexiness isn't transmitted through a hand shake"

I roll my eyes shaking her hand quickly, before bringing it back to my side and wiping my palm on my shorts. I mean living with Lisa won't be that bad, right. I mean she is smoking hot. Oh my gosh Jennie, you thirsty bisexual ass bitch.

"Fine, but if we were gonna live together we were gonna have to make some ground rules. I make 3 and you make 3" I declared. "And FYI my name is Jennie. So quit calling me all these stupid nicknames" I add.

"Hmm. I think angel fits you better" She taps her chin playfully. I glare at her. "Anyways back to the rules thing... Since I'm nice, I'll let you make one up first"

"Ok, I'll think about it while I change clothes cause I'm getting cold in this" I announce, lowering myself down from the stool.

"Do you need help changing" she speaks from behind me, I could feel her smirking.

I growl in complete exasperation. "Shut the fuck up..."

We both head into our own rooms to change. I enter my room closing the door behind me. I walk over to my closet, grabbing a pair of navy blue sweatpants and a white loose shirt. I tie my brunette hair, that smells like coffee beans, up into a messy bun. I'll just shower in the morning. Crap, I forgot that tomorrow is Monday. I start my first classes tomorrow. I quickly ready my bag with my textbooks, laptop and stationary, placing it next to my door. I always like to be organised and ready before first days, but after the first two weeks that's when stuff just ends up going everywhere. I walk out into the empty living room. I lay on my stomach, taking up the whole couch, waiting for Lisa. She'll just have to sit on the floor. What? First come, first serve. I take out my phone from my sweatpants pockets and see messages from Chaeyoung. Chaeyoung has been my best friend since middle school. We both climbed up the social ladder in high school together. We were always there for each other, nothing broke our friendship.

I'm so glad that we ended up going to the same college, it's like a

dream come true. However, she's taking up Fashion Designing while I'm majoring in Business Management.

**How's the new apartment? -Chaeyoung.**

Should I tell her about Lisa? Nah, it's not that much of a big deal, right.

**It's amazing. How's ur dorm room and ur roommate? -Jen**

**The room kinds sucks. There isn't even a TV. How am I supposed to live, like seriously. But my roommate is fine I guess. She's a little bit of a smartass tho :P You're lucky u don't have to share with someone else. -Chaeyoung**

I gulp, I hate keeping secrets from her. But why am I keeping it a secret? I hear a door open and close. I type a quick goodbye to Chaeyoung before turning off my phone and looking up to see Lisa standing by the hallway opening. My jaw slightly drops, trying hard not to give her more reason to brag about her body and increase her head size. She was wearing grey basketball shorts that were tugged down a bit revealing the waistband of her black Tommy Hilfiger boxers. My eyes wander up to her deep v-line, up to her defined abdominal muscles. She was wearing a matching T.H sports bra covering her breasts, then finally up to her face. A huge smirk swept across her face. Typical. I have to admit, I've never met or seen anyone as sexy as her, both with her personality and appearance. But I would never say it out loud. First night living together and she's already shirtless in front of me.

"Might want to close your mouth Angel, wouldn't want you catching any flies now, do we" she snickered. I quickly close my mouth, rolling my eyes.

"Please, there's not much to see. I've seen better and hotter girls than you" I remarked. Lies. Her smirk falters a little, trying not to show it but fails to hide it.

"Who knew Jennie... whatever your last name is, is gay"

"It's Kim. And I'm bi, just sayin"

"Gay, Bi, whatever. I still have a chance" She says playfully. "By the way I'm Lisa Manoban if you didn't know already"

"Manoban? Is that why you look like a man?" I joke. Holy shit Jennie, what the fuck was that?! I'm mentally cringing right now, I could already feel the goosebumps.

"Really?" She laughs despite the joke being terrible, before walking over to me. As she got closer, I notice the bulge in her shorts. And let me tell you, it wasn't tiny. Why do I feel my body get hot all of a sudden.

Once she reaches me, she pats my calves, signalling me to make room for her on the couch. I propped up my head on an elbow, resting my chin on my palm. "I got here first. Go sit on the floor" I point at the ground in front of me.

"But... There's still a lot of space on the couch" she slightly pouts down at me, showing me her adorable puppy dog eyes. Adorable? What the heck am I thinking.

I don't give in, shaking my head with a smirk on my face.

"Fine" she grumbles sitting down on the wooden floor. She leans her back on the couch with her knees slightly bent. She was sat so close to me, I could smell that familiar cologne she wears that I smelled ever since this afternoon. It smells so good, I think it's Versace Eros, don't ask me why I know. Anyways...

I start "So roommate rule number one..."

[image]

## Chapter 4

Jennie's POV

I start "So roommate rule number one... We are not allowed to go into each others rooms, unless if there is an emergency or with the owners permission"

She nods in agreement. "Ok my turn" She purses her lips while squinting, as if she's thinking. "Ok, rule number two. We both pay equally to food and other stuff we both use."

"Fair enough. Ok, rule number three..." I look around, still propped on my elbow. "Don't touch or use the other persons personal stuff without permission"

"Rule number four, ask the other person for permission if holding a party in the apartment. Which is highly unlikely, cause this apartment can only hold about 5 people only"

"True. Anyways, my final rule. Stay out of my business and I'll stay out of yours. In that way, we won't have to notice the other persons existence"

She turns her head to look at me with a raised eyebrow. "So we're basically ignoring each other?"

I nod.

"Well that's boring. The whole point of being roommates is to get to know the other person you're living with and have fun with the experience along the way" she argues.

I roll my eyes. "Fine. But you still have to mind your own business when I tell you to, and I don't wanna feel obligated to hang out with you, just cause your paying half of the payment for the apartment"



She nods in agreement, with that signature smirk on her face.

"Why? Afraid that you'll grow attached to me?" I narrow my eyes down at her, showing no amusement in her teasing. "Ok my turn... Hmmm, last rule. Ok, and the final roommate rule... Try not to fall in love with me" She turns her head, facing me with that smirk still plastered across her face.

I stare down at her, since I'm propping my head up on the couch and she was sitting down on the floor. My breath gets caught in my throat as we both stare straight into each others eyes. For some reason, I felt my heart skip a beat. Her mysterious yet beautiful chocolate-brown eyes... Its as if she has walls covering the window into her soul. Blocking my view into seeing what was hidden behind the mask she wears to keep people out. Walls built high up, strong and unbreakable. After a second, I break eye contact while clearing my throat. I start to breathe again, not knowing I was holding it in during that short moment. "Keep dreaming jerk" I yawn, while standing up from the couch. "I'm going to bed. I've got early classes tomorrow" I walk to my room. When I was about to close the door behind me I hear a faint 'Goodnight Angel' coming from her.

Goodnight to you too, asshole.

### The Next Day

"And the final pairing, Ms. Kim your partner for this project will be Mr. Manoban" The professor announces. Manoban? Whatever, its a pretty common surname. I look around searching for this Mr. Manoban that I'm paired up with for my first partner project. This classroom is pretty big, like an auditorium. With fixed, stepped seating arrangment. Plus there were more students compared to a standard classroom back in highscool, so finding a specific person is such a drag even if we had our names written in the sticker stuck to our shirts, for our first day.

Suddenly the bell rings, ending my search for my partner. Damn it, how am I suppose to start the project without knowing who I'm working with. Once the professor dismissed our class, students pile out of the auditorium/classroom. I stand up, collecting all my stationary and piling my textbooks together into my backpack,

before whipping around to make my exit. Once I turn, I bump into a strong chest. I feel my body fall backwards from the collision, but before I land on my ass, two arms reach out for my waist to keep me steady.

"Woah, you okay?" A tall brunette boy with tan skin stares down at me. His grey eyes stare deep into mine, for some reason my breath hitched for a short moment He had sharp facial features and I swear his eyelashes and eyebrows looked way better than mine. His bright eyes stands out and workswell with his tan skin. He kind of reminds me of someone, I just don't know who.

"Uh.. Y-yeah" I clear my throat. "I'm good" I smile. He brings his arms back to his sides as I regain my steady footing on the ground. He smiles showing off his pearly white teeth.

"You must be Jennie Kim, my partner." He eyes the sticker on my shirt. I look at his. *Kai Manoban* .(Lisa and Kai are cousins here). Why are there so many Manoban's in this campus. *You only met two Jennie calm your tits*.

"Yep, that's me"

Suddenly we hear a cough from the speech stand at the front of the classroom. "Class has ended. Please continue your chit-chat outside of the auditorium" the professor signals with his left arm in the direction of the exit.

"Rude" I mutter under my breath, but the grey-eyed boy seemed to hear it. He stifles his laughter by biting down on his bottom lip lightly.

"Yes sir" the tall boy snickers, making his way to the exit. I follow closely behind him.

Once we got out of the room, the tall boy turns to me. "To introduce myself vocally, I'm Kai Manoban. " he holds out his hand, waiting for me to shake it. Damn why does he remind me of someone. Like appearance wise apart from the eyes, he reminds me of....

I shake his hand, while flashing a flirtatious smile. I glance down at

my hand that he's still holding. I look back at him with a raised eyebrow. Once he finally notices the fact that he's still holding my hand, he quickly lets go and rubs the back of his neck. I notice a light tint of red on his cheeks, but isn't very noticeable due to his tan cheeks.

"Um, so what class do you have now?" He asks shyly almost awkwardly, while playing with the straps of his backpack.

"My classes are done for the day. I'm actually gonna checkout the campus cafe. Apparently they serve really good drinks and free fast wifi." I tell him. Speaking of wifi, apparently it also came with the cost of the apartment I'm staying at, well... Where my annoying roommate and I are staying at. I still can't believe I've been scammed. Apparently the landlady sold the place to two people to get double the money. The bitch ran away yesterday afternoon before I got back from the cafe. The new land owner now expects us to pay the high price since we signed the contract. Why can't people be considerate for once.

"Yeah, I was gonna check it out too. Can I join you? We should get to know each other, since we're gonna have to spend more time together" He smirks.

"Sure" I flash him that flirty smile again, his cheeks flush once again.

Once we enter the cafe, there were only a few seats left as there were many students working on their laptops with a cup of whatever drink they have, next to them. We head to the counter to order our drinks before collecting them, and sitting down at a booth at the corner. I settle down on one side as he sits down in front me on the other side.

An hour and a half passes with just the two of us chatting, getting to know each other mostly. It wasn't awkward or uncomfortable at all, as if we've been friends for a very long time. I don't know why but I found myself attracted to him even more through his personality, even though his appearance is a 10 out of 10, would bang. I don't know, he's just so... Swoon worthy. But the way he talks using so much hand gestures is just so cute, and his smile,

OMG, it's like he just captures joy with that handsome smile. And don't even get me started with those captivating grey eyes.

He looks down at his wrist watch, checking the time. "Crap, class started 10 minutes ago" He hurriedly stands up throwing his coffee cup in the bin. "Um, I gave you my number right?"

I nod in reply, getting ready to leave as well.

"Sorry, I have to get going. It was nice chatting with you though. I'll see you later." He sends me a half smile. A Finn-Hudson-style half smile, oh my goshhhh.

I return a casual smile back, even though in the inside I was melting. Why are you like this Jennie. First your annoying roommate and now your classmate. Argh, whatever. Plus Lisa is nothing compared to Kai, she's just plain rude and annoying. Too bad God spent too much time sculpting a self centred, arrogant, she-male. Who is way too infuriating for her own good. Whatever you say AA

I sigh, deciding I should head back home now.

# Chapter 5

## Jennie's POV

I'm in front of my apartment door, taking out my keys from my pocket. As I'm about to turn the knob to enter, I hear noises of gun shots and deep boyish voices on the other side of the door. What the hell?

I cautiously turn the door knob, opening the door slowly. I walk into the apartment, locking the door behind me. Expecting Lisa to be there watching an action movie however, I am met with the sound of two voices and I see the back of two boys' heads. They were playing Call of Duty on the Xbox. Since when did we have a Xbox? It's probably Lisa's. But the bigger question is, who the hell are these people sitting in my living room couch!?

"Yo, Lis! You didn't tell us you were inviting one of your chicks over!" A deep raspy voice shouts from the kitchen. I snap my head in the direction of the voice. I am met with a tall, slightly pale boy with radiant blue eyes and platinum blonde hair that's styled up into a quiff. The two boys on the couch turn their heads to look at me in curiosity. I notice that they look identical, with a few slight differences. They must be twins.

The guy with the blue eyes smirks at me, before taking a bite off a slice of pizza on the kitchen counter. He puts the slice down onto his plate, patting his hands together to get rid of the extra little crumbs on his hands. He walks to the middle of the room in front of me with his arms crossed. He puckers his lips eyeing me up and down, not in a 'checking out' way, but more of a 'are you good enough' way.

"Well well well" One of the twins says in a suggestive tone. The two of them abandon their game to join us, standing in the middle of the room. The one with blonde highlights on his quiff stands on the left side and the one with plain dark brown hair stands on the other

side of the blue eyed guy. I must say, they are one handsome trio. All three of them have their arms crossed staring me down with smirks on their faces. I'm not gonna lie, I feel slightly intimidated, but I stay standing in one spot, not taking any step back. Who're they? Lisa's squad of skyscrapers. Jeez, why are they so tall?

"Look at what we have here" The twin with plain brown hair smirks, eyeing me the same way the blonde guy did earlier.

The sound of the creaks of the floor boards are heard and Lisa appears behind them. "Looks like you guys met Angel" She smirks with her hands in her black skinny jean pockets. She wears a black tight-fitting shirt that shows off her toned muscles and the slight outline of her six-pack.

The three guys make room for her to walk through. She stands next to me placing her left arm around my shoulders, bringing me closer to her body. I take a subtle whiff of her Versace Eros cologne. What? Can you blame me, she smells good.

"Take. Your. Hands. Off of me" I order through gritted teeth even though I didn't want her to, I try my best to look as intimidating as possible while looking up at her due to our clear height difference. It surprisingly works as she slowly brings her arm back to her side.

"Damn, you got your ass whipped Manoban?" The platinum blonde grins approvingly at me. "I'm Bambam by the way. Lis' BFF, ain't that right Lili" He jokes, making Lisa roll her eyes but wearing a small smile on her face. Woah, an actual real smile. She should smile more, it makes her ten times more attractive. Oh my gosh, what is wrong with my brain.

"And I'm Baekhyun." The twin with the plain brown hair raises his hand up, next to his head. He offers me a wide grin. I smile back in return.

"And I'm Taehyung. But you could call me V" The other twin smiles kindly at me.

"And you must be Angel? Your name fits you well" Bambam spoke with a lopsided grin.

"Actually, no. Ms Jerky McJerky pants over here, just calls me that:' I jerk my thumb pointing at Lisa, making everyone except Lisa chuckle. "My real name is Jennie and I'm Lisa's roommate:'

"Damn, I should've asked for a female roommate that's as gorgeous as you" Bambam flirts in a joking matter.

I raise an eyebrow at him with a smirk on my face.

Suddenly we hear a player from the game on the TV speak. "Yo LisTheLegend, get back in the game, your dragging the whole team down!"

LisTheLegend? Really?...

"We'll be back" The twins chorus, jumping back onto the couch grabbing their controllers.

"So Jennie, want some pizza?" Bambam gestures over to the pizza on the counter.

"Sure, charming" I wink playfully at him, making my way to the kitchen leaving the two of them behind.

"You hear that. She called me charming" I hear Bambam boast from behind me, followed by the sound of Lisa scoffing.

"Charming my ass" Lisa mutters. "She calls everyone that" She lies.

The two stand in front me at the other side of the counter, grabbing their own slices of pizza.

"Hey, I'm the only one you call charming, right?" Bambam questions in fake concern.

"Why of course" I smirk taking a quick glance at Lisa.

"Don't make his head bigger than it already is" Lisa rolls her eyes, biting off a piece of pizza.

"Says Ms Jerky Mcjerky pants. My head is of average size thank you very much. You should be telling yourself that" Bambam retorts.

"Right Angel?"

Liisa shoves him lightly by the shoulder making Bambam laugh whilst taking a bite of his pizza. "I'm the only one who gets to call her that" Lisa smirks at me. It's my turn to roll my eyes.

The twins head over, standing on both sides of me.

"Damn, what a game" Baekhyun releases a huff, grabbing the last slice of pizza making V frown, slightly pouting. I look at his disappointed face, while the others are happily eating their slices.

"Here. Wanna half" I offer him my untouched pizza that was on my plate.

His face automatically lights up. "Okay" He smiles widely. I take a small knife from the drawer, cutting it equally into two smaller sizes. I place the knife into the sink. I hand one slice to him as I take my own finally biting into it. "Thanks Angel" V lightly bumps shoulders with me, wearing a playful grin, knowing that he's triggering Lisa.

"Fucks sake" Lisa rolls her eyes once again. "Can't you guys be original for once. If I jump off a bridge would you guys do it too?"

How's that scenario got to do with anything?

Baekhyun shrugs, while chewing. "Most likely."

I let out a loud laugh along with everyone else other than Lisa who was massaging one of her temples. "Idiots" She mutters.

For once, I actually can tolerate being in the presence of Lisa without wanting to smash my face into the concrete. We finish eating and are seated in the living room. I actually became comfortable with Lisa's friends quicker than I thought I would, even though I hardly know Lisa as well. I am seated on the couch in between Bambam and Lisa. The twins are sat on the floor in front of us with their legs crossed and eyes glued to the screen and controllers in their hands.

The rest of us watch the game in front of us. "So, Jen." Bambam



starts. "Where you from?"

"Busan. You?" I continue the conversation.

"Lis and I are from Thailand. The twins are from... Wait, where you two from again?"

"Daegu" They reply at the same time, with their eyes still locked on the screen.

"So how long have you guys known each other?" I ask. I genuinely want to get to know them for some reason. Well, maybe cause their fun to be around.

"Bambam and I go way back, ever since kindergarten. We met the twins last year actually. Our first year of college" Lisa answers smiling, now her small dimple is fully showing. There's that smile again.

"Yeah, I was the first person other than her parents to find out about her extra package" Bambam slips out. His eyes immediately go wide. "By package I meant, her 'extra' personality. Y'know, she's so dramatic" He tries to cover up.

I shake my head laughing. "Don't worry, I already know about the real extra package"

"Oh" He chuckles in relief. "Did she show you?"

"What?! No! I just heard from this one girl" I snort.

"Yeah, basically everyone knows anyway." V adds.

"Yeah, chicks be crazy. *Oh Lisa let's fuck*" Baekhyun imitates a high pitch 'girly' voice. "Damn man, wish I was born a halfie. Nothing but respect for my president" He reaches a hand up behind him to Lisa, while keeping his eyes on the TV screen. Lisa leans forward giving him a high five smirking proudly at herself.

"Warning you, Lisa hasn't had a STD testing in ages. Try not to catch her disease" Bambam whispers in my ear, but he purposely makes it loud enough for everyone to hear. Lisa glares at him.

"What mate? It's true" Bambam raises an eyebrow at her, faking an Australian accent.

"Yeah Lis. You should really go for a check up" V suggests while laughing.

"I'm not that bad" Lisa mumbles, looking down at her lap. I feel bad for her for a second. But then I remember what Tzuyu said. *'Lisa treats them like tissues'*.

"Maybe if you should stop acting like such a manwhore and keep it in your pants, then you wouldn't have a problem" I shrug.

"Damn, princess got no chill" Bambam laughs along with the others.

Something flashes in Lisa's eyes. A look of anger before changing into mischief. "Why? Wanna keep me for yourself?" She brings her smirk back.

I scoff. "Not in a billion years."

"Fine, but I get to say 'I told you so' when you fall for me" She boasts. Oh my gosh, she's so full of herself.

"That would be impossible" I shot back.

"It was impossible to bring man to the moon" She points out as we get into a staring contest.

"People consider the moon landing to be fake" I argue.

"Whatever you say, Angel" She breaks the eye contact, leaning back onto the couch.

"Damn, you could just sense the sexual tension" Baekhyun snickers.

I roll my eyes not bothered to answer back. I scoot closer to Bambam and away from Lisa.

...

Hours past and we get to know each other more, wow I met so

many new people in a span of one day.

"If Lis get's way too annoying, your welcome to stay at my place"  
Bambam winks at me.

"Or ours" The twins smirk.

"Get out" Lisa shoves all of them through the door, shutting it quickly. "Sorry about them"

I shrug with my arms crossed. "No they're cool. I can actually stand them, unlike some people" I smirk turning on my heel, about to walk away.

"You don't even know me that well. Why are you treating me like this?" She huffs.

I turn around to face her. "I think what happened at the cafe yesterday, is a good enough reason to have a bad first impression on you. I can't believe I wasted 2 minutes of my life talking to you at that cafe"

"First of all, it was 3 minutes and 23 seconds. Second, we spoke longer last night, right after you attacked me in the darkness. And third, you're the one that spilled coffee all over me, remember. Plus, you didn't even apologize" She crosses her arms.

"Yeah well, it's difficult to apologize to someone who's so bloody arrogant, cheats and plays with girls' feelings"

"You don't know anything about me" Her eyes harden. We both glare daggers at each other. "Whatever. I'm going to sleep" I turn around, heading to my room.

Just as I was about to tuck myself in bed, my phone flashes on my bedside table. I take it out seeing a message.

**It was nice getting to know u... We should hang out some time, apart from working on the project of course. -Kai**

I reply back with a small smile on my face.

**We should... it'd be fun;) -Jennie**

I turn off my phone, setting it on my bedside table before laying back on my bed. I try to sleep, but something is keeping me awake

*Stupid Lisa and her stupid face..*

...

# Chapter 6

## Jennie's POV

*Wednesday*

It's been two days since the day Lisa and I got into a small argument. Ever since then, we hardly see or speak to each other, that's how it is when you put two stubborn people together. I mean it's not like we did speak at all in the first place. Hell, we've only been living together for 4 days, including our first night. Apart from us passing each other in the hallway, we basically don't see each other at all. She always comes home late and sometimes I hear girls giggling in the middle of the night in her room. She sleeps in late and I always leave the apartment early. Its as if we have some kind of unspoken schedule on when to do things, so that we don't see each other throughout the day.

While she avoids me, I've been spending most of my free time with Kai. Usually working, but yesterday we hung out at the game room provided at the campus. He has been throwing some signals. Subtle touches, flirting every now and then, but nothing has happened between us yet, other than being in the 'just friends' area.

It is now 2:30pm. My first day of working on my real shift, since my first day working was just a practice run, last Sunday. I enter the cafe, heading to the employee room at the back. I walk up to my locker, unlocking it and grabbing my uniform that was previously fitted for me. I place my backpack on the bench as I start to change out of my casual clothes. This will be the only time I change in this narrow locker room, since the uniform wasn't given to me beforehand. The uniform consists of black leggings, a black t-shirt with the small cafe logo stuck on the top left of my chest area, a black bandana and a navy green apron. I change into my uniform, tying my hair up in a ponytail, and tying the bandana on my head with the bow part at the front.

As I finish tying up my apron, a short brunette girl walks in. She's wearing the same uniform except she's not wearing an apron. "Oh hey, you must be my new workmate" She smiles, holding her hand out to me. "I'm Jisoo"

"I'm Jennie" I return a smile while shaking her hand.

She walks past me to her locker. She locks her bag into one of the lockers, before grabbing an apron and putting it on, over her uniform. "So are you new in town?" She asks as we begin to head out of the employee room.

"Yeah, I'm starting college here that's why" I answer. "Oh. You're a freshman too?" She asks excitedly. "Yeah"

"Same but I've been living in this city ever since I was born. I'm studying law, first year. You?"

"Business management" I reply.

"Nice. Do you live at the campus dorms?"

"No, I'm sharing an apartment with someone" I say, as I stand behind the counter ready to take orders if someone comes in. There were already people lounging around in front of their laptops, enjoying their drinks, cakes or pastries.

"Ooo. A boyfriend?" She wiggles her eyebrows, smirking.

I laugh. "Haha. Yeah, no." I grimace. "Anyone but her would've been fine with me" I mutter.

"Why? Are they that bad?" She chuckles lightly.

"Yes. Bad doesn't even fully describe her" I roll my eyes.

"Who is it? I might know who she is"

"Her name's Lisa " I answer in a disgusted tone.

"Wait, Manoban? Thee Lisa Manoban?" She frowns. I nod my head, curious to know why she knows her. "She's bad news Jennie"

"Yeah I know. Tzuyu told me"

"Wait... Tzuyu told you about what happened la-" She was interrupted by someone clearing their throat.

I turn my head to face the customer, or shall I say customers. I turn to see three familiar faces, wearing wide grins.

"Hey gorgeous! Didn't know you worked here" Bambam grins while eyeing my uniform, however, it seemed as if he was lying. Lisa probably told them or something. Speaking of Lisa, where is she? I mean not that I care. She's probably still avoiding me. I swear she is so petty. *You're avoiding her too. You're thinking about her too much again.* Whatever brain!

"Yeah I work here. What are you doing here charming?" I bring my eyes behind him to the twins who were waving at me. "And others" I joke.

"Um, excuse me" The twins mock hurt, placing their hands over their chest with their mouths open. Why do they do things so synchronized, it's weird and cool at the same time.

"I'm just playing" I wink at them before returning my attention back to Bambam. "So why are you guys here? There's a cafe at the campus"

I just noticed that everyone in the cafe turned their eyes in our direction ever since the trio came in. Majority were girls. They were whispering to their friends while trying to discreetly point at me. Rude.

"Cause the college campus was full and this is the only place that sells hot chocolate, that doesn't taste like water mixed with sweaty balls and only one drop of cocoa" Bambam grimaces.

"Plus, the other cafe's sell instant coffee." Baekhyun snorts.

"I know right. Maybe cause they don't have time to make drip coffee" V adds.

I raise an eyebrow at them. I drink instant coffee all the time. What

are they? Rich kids or something? Although, this cafe does sell drip/brewed coffee that is made through the actual process with expensive foreign coffee beans, instead of instant pre made coffee shreds with a coffee maker. That's why it's pretty expensive. Tzuyu's family must be pretty rich if they own a cafe selling such extravagant coffee.

Jisoo clears her throat next to me. While the trio were preoccupied in reading the board above my head that had a list of drinks, she whispers. "You know them?"

"Yeah, Lisa introduced me to them, when they were over at our place"

She looked at me with a worried face. "You don't know, do you?" She shakes her head. The fuck, just tell me already!

"Yo Jen. Can we order now?" Baekhyun calls for my attention. I bring my attention back to them. "We'll have two medium sized cappuccino's"

And a small sized americano and hot chocolate with two pastizzi's" Bambam adds. "All of them to-go"

I nod. "That'd be \$31.50" Damn, that's way more expensive than the one at the campus. However, they don't seem fazed.

Bambam pulls out his Polo Ralph Lauren wallet, judging from the logo, and takes out his credit card.

"You should get to know your roommate more." Jisoo tells me quietly, before walking off to make the drinks.

What?

I decide to not think about it. "Receipt?" I ask after he paid with his card. He shakes his head no.

After Jisoo finishes making their drinks, I hand the boys' their orders.

"See you later gorgeous. By the way, I know Lisa could be a massive



pain in the ass, but she's a good person. Give her a chance, well at least try to stand each other without wanting to rip each others heads off, cause I'm losing sleep in keeping her company til 2am. Plus, you never know. Maybe what people say, aren't exactly true." Bambam advises me with a wink before they bid their goodbyes.

...

**5:40 pm**

I am sat on the living room couch, I just finished my shift for the day. Tomorrow will be a day off from school, thank god. I pull my shoes off before placing my legs on the couch. I lay down, relaxing. I hear the shower running and I see empty coffee cups from the cafe I work at, sitting on the kitchen counter. The boys must've been here while I was working. The shower turns off, as I close my eyes ready for a nap. I sense something in my presence, I slowly open my eyes again. I open them fully to see Lisa standing there with a towel wrapped low around her waist, with a sports bra on. My eyes subconsciously gaze down to the water droplets still on her skin on her chest, to her defined abs and down her deep v-line. Just drop the towel why don't you!

She clears her throat, I dart my eyes back up to her eyes. She's smirking at me. Well, its better than her being an asshole and avoiding me. "Can't help yourself Angel?"

"Pfft. I don't know what you're talking about" I look away as a blush forms on my cheeks. I hear her let out a deep chuckle. "Are you allergic to clothes or something? Go wear something, you neanderthal!"

"Whatever you say" she says, I hear the sound of her retreating footsteps. I let out a breath that I didn't know I was holding, ever since she came in practically wearing nothing. What is wrong with me?

She comes back out, but now wearing white sweatpants and a grey sweatshirt. She awkwardly stands in front of me with her hands in her sweatpants pockets, while she rocked back and forth on her feet. She's just looking down as if she doesn't know what she wants

to say.

She finally looks at me. "Listen Angel, I ju-" She gets cut off by a loud knock on the door. I sit up looking at the direction of the door, wondering who could it be. Lisa releases a deep sigh. "It's probably the boys or something. I'll go get it" she grumbles before walking over to the door. She opens the door and my eyes widen as I look over the couch to see who it was. Oh. Crap.

"Chaeyoung?!" I stand up quickly.

Chaeyoung stands at the door, holding a Krispy Kreme Donuts take away plastic bag in her hand. She looks at me with confusion written all over her face. Then her eyes move back to Lisa. She eyes Lisa's body up and down raising an eye brow up at her. Lisa just stands there looking down at the blonde, I couldn't see her face cause she was facing away from me. I walkover to stand next to Lisa. Chaeyoung moves her eyes back to me.

"Chaeyoung, um, why don't you come i-" I get cut off by her pushing past Lisa and I and entering the apartment. Once she walks in, she observes her surroundings before turning back to us. Lisa looks at me with a raised eyebrow. I just clear my throat to catch Chaeyoung's attention who was just staring at Lisa. "How did you know my address?" I question her.

From that map on snapchat.... Who's this bottle?" She eyes Lisa up and down again, suggestively.

Lisa looks at me frowning making that cute dimple appear above her eyebrow, before turning her head back to Chaeyoung. "Um"

Cute? Jennie, honey no.

"Wait... You're Lisa Manoban?!" Chaeyoung exclaimed, pointing at Chaeyoung. "Jen, don't tell me you brought her here to do the ding dong."

I frown. "Wha-What? No. Ew, god no" I shiver in disgust. Lisa rolls her eyes. "She's my um....She's my roommate" I say quietly, nearly inaudibly.

"Come again?" Chaeyoung's eyes widen.

"She's my roommate" I state more clearly now.

Chaeyoung looks at me then at Lisa who was standing there awkwardly with her hands in her pockets. "Why didn't you tell me you were having a roommate? I could've been your roommate!" She points accusingly at me. "I even bought donuts for you"

"Do you even know how much willpower it took me to not devour these by myself. I chose to share them with you, my best friend, and this is how you repay me?!" She says in disbelief.

"Chaeyoung it's not what you think"

"Then what is it?" She places her free hand on her hips, still holding the bag with the other.

...

I explain to Chaeyoung about how we got scammed, the three of us stand facing each other at the kitchen counter.

"Wow. Well that sucks, but lowkey not bad at all" Chaeyoung slumps down onto a stool. She looks at Lisa.

"So Lisa, since you have a dick are you like a dude or something?" She asks bluntly.

"Chaeyoung" I warn her sternly, while nudging her with my elbow.

"No It's ok, I get asked that a lot. But no, I'm half of both and I don't really label myself as a woman or as a man, I'm fine with being called both." Lisa answers with a shrug. Chaeyoung nods, her eyes travelling south of Lisa's body.

"So does it work?" She asks curiously, eyeing the slightly noticeable bulge in Lisa's sweatpants.

I clear my throat, highly uncomfortable with the conversation that Chaeyoung is trying to start.

"Uh yeah" Lisa looks at her weirdly.

"How big is it?"

"Ok!" I butt in. "Can we not talk about that, please"

"Why? Aren't you curious to know Angel" Lisa's sexy smirk forms on her face. Sexy? Please stop Jennie, go seek help.

"No. I don't" I smile fakely at her. "Keep lying to yourself Pinocchio. You'll need a nose job with all the lies that come out of your mouth" Lisa snickers.

"Um, is you blind, cause my nose ain't growing, love" I spat back. Lisa laughs, lightly squeezing both my cheeks with her big hands. Lightly shaking my head side to side. From the corner of my eyes I see Chaeyoung watching us with a raised eyebrow, and a thoughtful look on her face as she glanced between Lisa and I.

"Awwwww. You're so cute when you're mad" She coos. Cute?. No stop Jennie.

I grunt, pushing her away making her laugh more. "I hate you"

"Yeah, I know. I'll leave you girls to chat. Night Angel" She walks off to her room, giving me one last smirk and a wink.

I growl, slumping onto a stool next to Chaeyoung. She looks at me thoughtfully. "What?!" I snap.

"Nothing. You two seem close" She faces me while crossing her legs.

"Ew no. She just finds pleasure in annoying me" I roll my eyes.

"Asshole" I mutter.

"Just be careful Jennie. I've heard stories about Lisa sleeping around and leaving girls bawling their eyes out the next day." She warns me.

"Yeah, I know. Plus, why would I give in to her" I scrunch up my face in disgust.

"Uh maybe cause she's hot. If I were you, I would've rode that train on the first night." She smirks. Ewww.

"Argh. What happened to warning me about her?"

"If you don't have feelings then it wouldn't hurt right? You're in college already Jen, and you still haven't lost your V-card. And did you see that bulge in her pants? I've heard people say that if you could see the bulge, then it's massi-" i cut her off.

"Shut up Chaeyoung!"

...

# Chapter 7

## Jennie's POV

Lisa and I have been living together for about 2 weeks now. So far everything has been the same, occasional inappropriate comments from her, me cursing her out and what not. We talk once in a while but we never really got to know each other deeply, only enough to be comfortable around each other... Well until she pulls out a perverted comment out of her ass. Jisoo, the girl I work at the cafe with, said something about Lisa two weeks ago; and whenever I asked what she meant, she always changed the subject or told me it was nothing. From the past two weeks I have noticed something about Lisa other then the obvious. She has a mysterious aura that surrounds her, but uses her arrogant and carefree personality to cover it up. It may be my curiosity talking, but I really wanna know more about her despite what everyone else tells me. Lisa and Bambam were right. I can't judge her, without knowing a single thing about her other then her name and her reputation.

Its now Saturday morning, I enter the kitchen, wearing my black Adidas 3 stripe leggings and a grey cropped hoodie. I pull open the pantry. Unsurprisingly, it was half empty. The food I gathered on the first week has already run out, due to it feeding twice the people. The front door swings open and Lisa enters, wearing her work out attire. Early every morning, she goes out to the gym or she jogs around town.

"Hiya Angel, looking hot. Did you have a nice breakfast? Oh wait no, we don't have food" She comments sarcastically.

I roll my eyes. "It's not my fault that you have the appetite of an adolescent boy"

"I need the nutrients for these" She smirks, lifting up her loose tank top half way. Showing off her abs, that she clearly worked so hard on.

"Typical" I murmur.

She brings her tank top back down and checks the time on her phone. "Wanna go get some groceries together?" She offers.

"I guess" I shrug. "But first, go take a shower, you smell like ass" I scrunch up my nose as I take out my phone to list down what to purchase.

"You smell like ass" She imitates my voice in an exaggerated high pitch voice, as she heads down the hallway to the bathroom.

Oh fuck off.

Lisa's POV

I push the cart, filled with a few food items, down the aisle. I nod my head to the song playing throughout the supermarket, as I scan the aisles for food I might like.

"Despacito... papa parito ba ba ba gabirito mhmhm... Despacito" I try to sing along. I look around for food that we may need. Woah, no way, they sell Nutella in small packs where you can eat it by itself. Why didn't they sell this when I was in middle school? I grab the packet and eye it contemplating if I should buy it or not. I mean it's only 4 bucks. Wait, where the hell is Jennie? I look down both sides of the aisle as I scratch the back of my neck. I place down the Nutella packet into the cart and push it with me. I walk from aisle to aisle searching for Jennie, as if I'm a lost 5 year old, looking for my mom. I pull out my phone, about to call her when I hear someone call.

"Babe! There you are!" Jennie walks over to me with a forced smile on her face. I look behind me then back at her. Is she talking to me? Once she reaches me, she grabs my face and kisses my left cheek with her soft lips that left weird tingles right after, before pulling me into a tight hug with our bodies pressed together. She wraps her arms around my neck, placing her chin on my shoulder.

"Play along" she whispers in my ear. Oh, I see what this is. With a smirk on my face I slowly wrap my arms around her waist.

While we are embracing, I see a guy with dark hair and a full grown beard over Jen's shoulder. He looked around his mid thirties. He is staring right at us, shock written all over his face. "Is it the dark haired grandpa?" I ask

"Yes, he has been following me for 10 minutes" The guy starts to walk off with his head down. What a loser. "Is he gone?"

"Nope. Still gazing intently by the corner" I answer, slowly lowering my arms down Jennie's body, with a wide smirk still on my face. God, this is fun.

She quickly pushes me off before my arms could go any lower. She glances behind her to see if he's there, before looking back at me with an annoyed expression. "What?" I laugh.

"Perve" she just rolls her eyes at me, as a small smile appears on her face. The dimples appear on her cheeks, I noticed them ever since the first day I met her. Even though she wasn't smiling, the dents seem to appear whenever she speaks. It was one of the few things I first noticed when I bumped into her at that cafe. The first were those black orbs that seem to always bring me to another world. The way her eyes crinkle whenever she laughs and the slight pout she does when she gets annoyed at me... I shake my head from my thoughts. I mean I gotta admit she's hot, I'm attracted by her looks, it doesn't mean I like-like her.

"Yo Angel, look what I found" I turn over to the cart, grabbing the nutella packet I show her it. She looks at me with a raised eyebrow. "Can we get it?"

"How much is it?" She questions, going over to the cart and starts to push it. I can't help but let my eyes travel down to her lower back. Damn, God bless to the inventor of tight leggings. Okay, quit staring you horndog.

"4 bucks" I follow, walking next to her, to help avoid my eyes from travelling to certain places.

"Too much for only 8 packs. Put it back" She orders.



"But... But its nutella" I argue. She looks at me with a stern look. Sexy ."Fine" I grumble.

I look around the aisle while Jennie is busy searching for food we need. I feel someone tap my shoulder. I turn around to be faced with a tall red-head. She was wearing high heels, making her only a few inches shorter than me. My eyes travel down from her face that was caked with make-up, subtly down to her cleavage before meeting her blue eyes. I've seen better. She was biting her lip eyeing me up and down. My signature smirk starts to form on my face.

"Yes?" I question, folding my arms over my chest to make them seem bigger. Not that they weren't already big enough. Have you seen these guns? I still wonder why they let me board planes with these. God, I really love myself.

A flirtatious smirk appears on her face. "I was wondering where they store the yogurt here."

"Well, I would tell you but you're gonna have to pay me back" I speak seductively, letting my eyes shamelessly travel down her body while biting my lip. I look back into her lust-filled eyes while taking one step closer to her. I lean down a little to be in eye-level with her. "Deal?" I whisper looking at her, directly in the eyes. I might get what I want today.

She nods her head slowly with her mouth slightly open. I lean back changing my smirk into a wide grin.

"Great! Now have you seen those nutella packets? They're like 4 bucks"

I see Jennie roll her eyes at us, from the corner of my eye.

### **Jennie's POV**

We are now sitting in Lisa's black Jeep Wrangler. We packed the groceries at the back before we start to head out of the car park. I am sat on the passenger seat while Lisa is driving.

"I can't believe that girl actually bought you the nutella packets" I

state incredulously. I rest my right arm on the arm rest just below the window of the car.

"Perks of being me" She grins, proud of herself.

"I don't see why people like you. You're not that special to be honest" I insult.

"Ouch" She chuckles. "That hurt me right here" She jokes, patting down on her chest above her hollow heart.

"I mean, you're average looking. Flipping your hair to one side as if it makes you appear sexy. Your body is meh and don't even get me started with your personality" I remark critically. *Stop Eying Jennie.*

"Whatever you say Angel." She shrugs acting unbothered but something flashes in her eyes for a split second. I don't know what it was, but it was something I was not used to seeing in Lisa.

She turns on the music in her car, Childish Gambino's voice starts to play and not one of us spoke for some time.

"It's 12:20. Want to have early lunch?" She asks, keeping her eyes on the road. Damn, I realize that I haven't even eaten breakfast. I nod my head. "I know a place to eat, wanna go there?"

"Sure" I reply.

She parks her car in the car park of a diner called Jerry's Diner. Lisa had her hands in her hoodie pockets as she leans back on the glass door, keeping it open for me to walk through. Did not expect that from her. Once I enter, some people's eyes turn to me, well us. Those looking, looked to be around the same age as us. Lisa walked closely behind me as we found a booth. Once people start to mind their own business, I look over at the menu that was stuck onto the table.

After lunch we decide to walk around the nearby park for a while before going back home. This could be my chance to know more about her.

"Wanna play 20 questions?" I speak up from the awkward silence

between us.

She looks at me weirdly. "Sure" she shrugs.

"Does this include skips?"

"You only get 2 skips if you don't wanna answer" I answer as she nods in agreement

"Ok, so how old are you?" I start off easy.

"19." She answers. "My turn. What's your full name?"

"Jennie Ruby Jane Kim" I tell her as we walk side by side on the footpath. I was clutching my black shoulder bag while Lisa had her hands in her pockets. "What's your course?"

"Business Management" I didn't know she studied the same course as me. "Favourite singer?"

"Ed Sheeran" I answer easily. I need to delve deeper. "What's your parent's names?"

She hesitates to answer "Michelle Manoban" What about her dad?  
"Favourite colour?"

"Purple. What's your dad's name?"

I see her jaw clench, tightening the muscles on her jaw. "Skip... Which high school did you go to?" Weird...

"Daeyeon Highschool" I reply. "Who's your dad?" I re-word my question.

Her eyes turn a shade darker and that's when my curiosity starts to build. "Skip." She responds. "What's your favourite movie?"

"It's a Boy, Girl Thing. Why are you avoiding questions about your dad?" I know I'm going way too far, but I really wanna know what she's hiding behind those walls. Not my fault that I was born curious.

"Skip" She answers with that monotonous voice she keeps using ever since I asked about her parents.

"You already used two skips. You have to answer it" I object. She keeps clenching and unclenching her jaw.

"Just let it go Jennie" She orders using my real name. This just fuels up my curiosity.

We start walking back in the direction of the car park, in silence.

...

It has been 3 hours since we got back from our outing, surprisingly Lisa is acting her normal annoying self, despite what happened earlier. We're now back at the apartment, in our own rooms. I'm researching for notes and sources for Kai and I's benchmark two for our project, while Lisa is blasting loud music in her room and doing whatever she's doing. As I'm reading through an article, Lisa's music puts me off.

*"I got more tail than that PetCo, you faker than some Sweet'N Low. Yeah, you got some silverware, but really are you eating though? Are you eating though? Bitch, are you eating though? Breakfast, lunch and dinner's for beginners, you ain't even know!"* Lisa raps along with the blaring music.

I grunt, trying to block out the music and her annoying voice using my pillow. Realizing that its not working, I march over to her door. I knock hard on her door, before she opens it wearing a playful grin. "Xari?" (What?) She speaks in, what I'm guessing is, Thai.

"Don't Xari Xari me, you asshole" I push past her, into her room. Her room smelled just like her. Apart from the posters stuck on the walls and the boxers and socks lying around, her room was identical to mine.

"What happened to the 'Don't go in each others rooms, without permission' rule" She tilts her head at me, with her arms crossed.

"Or if there's an emergency. This is an emergency, you're killing my brain cells with your loud ass music" I find a loop hole in the rule.

"This music helps me study" She gestures to the piles of paper on her desk.

"You're already studying? It hasn't even been 5 weeks yet since the beginning of this quarter I point out, while continuing to observe her room. I walk over to her desk and sit on her office chair, feeling comfortable.

She walks over to her desk, piling her papers into one pile while I'm spinning around on her chair. "I'm studying ahead" She says, pulling open a drawer connected underneath her desk. She drops a pen inside. Before she closes it, I catch a glimpse of a massive box of condoms inside. The box was opened and half used. She quickly shuts the drawer, looking at me wearing an innocent smile.

"Ew" I grimace. She rolls her eyes. "What do you expect? It's hard to control my needs"

"Don't you wank?" I blurt out without thinking. She raises an eyebrow at me.

"You know what they say. Why do it yourself when there are others who are willing to do it for you?" She shrugs with that smirk on her face.

"Nobody says that" I spot the Beats Pill that's blasting the music. I turn it off as I slowly rise from the chair with it in my hands. "Your music is shit, just saying."

Lisa's jaw drops in fake offence. Catching her off guard, I sprint out of her room and run into mine. Before I was able to close the door behind me, she bursts through. I squeal as she throws me over her shoulder.

"Lisa put me down!" I yelp when she pretends to nearly drop me. She laughs making her body vibrate, the alluring sound, filling my ears. I struggle to get out of her hold as she adjusts me on her shoulder, trying not to drop me. "Please! I'm sorry! I'm sorry!" I plead while laughing from her contagious laugh.

She drops me onto my double-size bed, making me bounce once

from the impact before laying flat on the mattress. Lisa jumps on top me, straddling my thighs as her upper body leans down on me bringing both of my hands together above my head. Half of her weight is on me, making it impossible for me to move anything below my waist. Her grin was so wide, showing off her pearly whites and making the dimple on her right cheek appear. Even her smile is contagious "Say that Lisa's music is amazing and that it gives you eargasms" she commands.

I shake my head no. She brings one hand down to tickle my sides as she keeps her other hand holding both my hands up above my head.

"Stop!" I start to laugh so hard that no sound is coming out of my mouth.

"Lisa- Lisa's m-music is amazing.... and- and it.. IT GIVES ME EARGASMS!" I breathe out in between my laughter. She stops tickling me as our laughter starts to die out. Her mouth opens slightly, I could smell the mint in her breath. Our faces were inches apart as my eyes were stuck staring back at hers. Her chocolate brown eye's, scans my face as if she's taking everything in.

Her eyes move down to where my lips are. I felt my stomach doing flips and my heart beat goes faster by the second. I don't know if it's from laughing too hard or something else. Before anything else happened, my phone started ringing. She blinked twice before quickly getting off of me.

"Um, I'm gonna be in my room if you need me" She stands up bringing that playboy smirk back on her face. She turns around facing away from me, running a hand through her hair as she walks out of my room holding her Beats Pill in one hand.

I grab my phone from my bedside table, annoyed at who was calling. Without looking at the caller ID, I answer. "What?!" I snapped at who was on the other side of the line. "Um, did I interrupt something?" Kai's deep husky voice fills my ears. "Uh- um. N-No you didn't. Sorry" I stutter, clearing my throat.

"Oh well, I just wanted to ask if you have my USB with you. I think

I left it plugged on your laptop"

I check my laptop that was lying on my desk, and a black USB is stuck on the side of it.

"Yeah you did. I'll give it back tomorrow"

Stupid USB. Stupid phone.

# Chapter 8

## Jennie's POV

"I can't believe I forgot to bring the USB. I'm so sorry" I fish out my keys from my pocket.

"It's okay. No biggie" Kai shrugs, waiting for me to open the apartment door.

"My roommate might be home right now. She's not very polite, just warning you" I inform him.

I unlock the door, stepping in with Kai in tow. Bambam, V and Baekhyun were on the couch playing Xbox while Lisa was in the kitchen, grabbing Mountain Dew from the fridge. I clear my throat loudly for them to be aware of our presence.

"Lisa?" Kai calls out, he had a small frown on his face. Lisa turns around from the sound of her name being called. She sees Kai and her eyebrows knit together.

"Kai? What are you doing here?" She questioned while glancing between Kai and me.

The boys playing Call of Duty turned around to see what was going on. All three looked shocked for a second before they all gave the same cold expression. Kai shifted on his feet from the silence that filled the room. I decide to cut the tension.

"Wait. You guys know each other?" I gesture between Lisa and Kai.

Lisa stayed silent, wearing a poker face while staring directly at Kai.

"We're cousins" Kai answers, gazing back at Lisa. That's why they had some physical similarities and how he reminded me of someone, he reminded me of Lisa. Plus the same surname, gosh how stupid am I. I really am bad at piecing things together.



"I should go, my classes are about to start in ten minutes? Bambam stands up, walking towards the front door. "Nice to see you again, gorgeous. See ya Lis" he offers me a small smile, before leaving, without once glancing at Kai.

"Us too" The twins speak at the same time, turning off the gaming console, following behind Bambam. "Have fun guys" They wave before speeding out of the doorway.

Well, that was weird and rude. I see Lisa walking around the kitchen counter before stopping directly in front of me, half a metre between us. She crosses her arms, still wearing that blank expression, but there was a hint of coldness as her eyes locked with Kai's. She turns her head to face me and her expression softens. "How's class, Angel?"

Uh, What?

Kai raises an eyebrow, looking back at me.

"Um, it was fine" I respond. She sends me a warm smile. I'm not used to her being like this. Usually, all we do is bicker and annoy each other endlessly. Although, I find it... Sweet.

"Are you guys roommates?" Kai speaks up from his silence. "Yeah, we are" I answer. "So you two are cousins"

"Yep. My dad's brother is his dad" Lisa nods her head at Kai. "Long time no see cuz"

"Long time no see, indeed" Kai says as they locked eyes again.

"I'm gonna go get the USB. You can wait here if you want" I tell Kai, slipping away to my room.

Once I enter my room, I release a heavy breath after being stuck in such an awkward situation. I have no idea what is going on, but I could just sense the tension, even from my room. They must have some kind of family beef or something.

I walk over to my desk, seeing the black USB sitting on top of it.

"Let's not forget about all the favours I did for you when we were younger. It's about time you pay me back- I hear Kai say, through the thin walls. What's he talking about? I decide to stop eavesdropping as I grab the USB from my desk, walking out of my room.

Kai was wearing a wide smirk while he and Lisa have a stare off. I see the back of Lisa's body tense. Once Kai sees me, his smirk quickly vanishes, turning into a grin.

"We're gonna head out to the cafe I work at, to work on our projects" I inform Lisa as I stand next to Kai.

"You're welcome to come if you want to chill" Kai rests his arm on my shoulder. He has done this a lot, so I'm not weirded out by it.

Lisa stares at his arm on my shoulder, before bringing her eyes back to me. I shrug.

"You okay there Lis? You're looking a little green, did you eat too many burritos again. You know how sick you can get" Kai remarks, almost tauntingly. "You don't have to come if you don't want to" He brings me closer to his body.

I see Lisa clench her fists for a mere second. "I'll come."

...

I enter the cafe with Kai and Lisa next to me, on both sides. Today's Monday and the cafe is packed with mostly students.

"You guys order, I'm gonna find a seat. Angel, just get me the usual. I'll pay you back" Lisa tells us, well me mainly. For the past couple of weeks of hanging around Lisa, I learnt that she always orders an Americano whenever we go for a coffee run.

I walk up to the counter with Kai next to me. I think Tzuyu is working today.

Tzuyu walks up to the counter in front of us. "Jennie, hey. What are you doing here? Don't you have class?" She questions.

"Yeah, it finished 15 minutes ago. We're here to do our project" I reply. "This is Kai by the way. My partner for the project"

"Yeah, I know him," She says, eyeing Kai. "How could I forget. You Manoban kids are pretty unforgettable"

The two stare at each other as if they're sending secret messages between them, through their eyes.

"Good to see you again, Tzuyu" Kai smirks. Okay, does everyone know each other here?

Tzuyu stares back at him with narrowed eyes. She then brings her attention back to me.

"What can I get for you two?"

"Um, a small Pumpkin Spice Latte for me, please" I order.

"I'll take a regular Vanilla Latte" Kai says.

"Oh and an Americano for our friend" I add. Tzuyu looks up from the tablet, where she was placing our orders, when she heard me say 'Americano'. Her eyes scan the cafe until they land at a certain spot, or should I say a certain person. She stares longingly at that direction before shaking her head and bringing her eyes back to the tablet.

She was staring at Lisa. I can't help but feel bothered by this. I don't why, I just felt it. Wait, didn't she say she hated Lisa's guts when we first met? The way she looked at her then, proved the opposite.

Kai noticed Tzuyu's not-so subtle staring and a grim expression appears on his face. "Hope you're not bothered about Lisa being here. I've heard about how much you 'despise' her" he chuckled darkly at Tzuyu.

"There's a reason why you two are at the very top of my 'Reasons why I contemplate life list'" She chuckles but with no humour evident, while tapping on the tablet screen violently.

Um... I don't know if I should laugh or not.

"Should've picked your second option huh. Wrong Manoban" Kai smirks but hatred is evident in his eyes.

"Do you guys have some kind of beef or something?" I blurt out jokingly. Tzuyu pauses what she's doing. Shit, you're damn big mouth, Jen. Such a smart way to talk to your boss.

"Yeah Tzuyu. Do we? I mean I still don't understand why you're still hung over Li-"

Tzuyu's jaw clenched before bringing her cold hard eyes back to Kai.

"Cause she's a jerk! And I hate her. It's taking all my willpower to not put rat poison in her stupid Americano" She says quietly yet bitterly, trying not to gain any unwanted attention from the customers. For a second, a flash of hurt appears in her eyes before they become stone cold as she takes a quick glance at Lisa.

Well, this escalated quickly, awkward much. At first, I thought we were just joking around.

Did something happen between them? I frown at the thought. Please just magically remove yourself away from this situation, Jennie. It's getting way too uncomfortable. I see Lisa glance up from her phone gazing at us. She frowns, tilting her head back down again.

A group of people enter the cafe, lining up behind Kai and me.

"That'd be \$18.00. Thank you" Tzuyu wears a tight-lipped smile as Kai beats me into paying.

...

We've been at the cafe for an hour now. Kai and I have completed what we needed to finish for today, while Lisa was on her phone. I still can't help but notice the glances Lisa sends Tzuyu every few minutes. Something is definitely going on between them, and I'd be lying if I said that I wasn't curious to know.

Right now we were making small conversation. Well, mostly Kai

and I, since we usually talked about funny or annoying things that happened during lectures we had together.

"Remember when Professor Davolan lost his shit at Sean for drawing a detailed dick on the table" Kai laughs loudly.

"Oh yeah, his face was so red" I grin, remembering that day.

"I don't know if you were there but during-" Kai continues talking but I lose focus on him when I feel someone's foot softly kicking mine as if asking for attention.

I look at Lisa. She was playing with the napkin on the table, attempting to make an origami crane, before bringing her eyes up to me. "Sorry," She says quietly before looking back down with a frown on her face. I can't help but stare at her for longer than needed.

"Jen. Jennie, are you alright?" Kai calls back for my attention.

"Uh yeah" I smile, bringing my attention back to him.

"I think I should head back. I'll see you at the apartment Jennie." Lisa offers me a small smile which I return. She brings her eyes to Kai, giving him a small nod. "Nice seeing you again Kai"

"Bye" Kai does a small wave with a smirk on his face.

## **Lisa's POV**

### **Earlier today...**

"Long time no see, indeed" Kai says as we get into a stare off.

"I'm gonna go get the USB. You can wait here if you want" Jennie tells Kai, walking past me to her room. My eyes follow her figure until she disappeared in her room. My eyes move back to face Kai who was also watching Jennie walk off. I feel a weird feeling in the pit of my stomach.

"You like her, don't you" he says in more of a stating-tone. I just stay silent, for once I have no idea what to say back. For the past few

days, I've been feeling weird around Jennie. There's just something about her that sucks me in, making me feel these unusual emotions that I haven't felt in a long time. Or maybe it's just that I'm getting needy. I haven't had any action for quite some time now. Yeah, that's it. I just need to get laid.

"Well, I like her too," He says in a firmer voice.

"Dude chill, you can have her" I raise my hands up. "She's just my roommate, nothing more"

"I just wanted to let you know, just in case. We wouldn't want history to repeat itself now, do we? This time I get the girl" He smirks. "I suggest you stay in your lane. Let's not forget about all the favours I did for you when we were younger. It's about time you pay me back"

"It's not my fault that I'm the most preferred cousin" I smirk cockily.

"Then why does Uncle Marco prefer me?" His smirk widens. "You may be the heir of the company through your father's DNA, but we all know I could do a better job."

My body tenses from the sound of his name. Anger surges through my veins. Luckily Jennie came before I did anything I may regret to my past close cousin.

...

# Chapter 9

2 weeks later

Lisa's POV

She moans into my mouth as I pulled her closer to my body, gripping her waist. Our tongues clashing together, deepening the kiss with the brunette straddling my lap, in my car. We were at the campus car park, no one hardly came here during this time. That's why I'm doing my business here. Plus, my car windows were slightly tinted, you will only see what's going on when you're really close by. Her fingers tangle in my hair as she grinds on my lap, getting Lisa Jr excited. I dominate the kiss as I bring my hands on her thighs, slowly bringing them up her short skirt. She brings one hand down, palming my member through my jeans as I release a low moan. Suddenly, someone bangs loudly on my window making the brunette pull away from me, but still on my lap with her hands on my shoulders. I bring my hands down from under her skirt, resting on her thighs. I glare at the person or shall I say, people, who interfered with my session.

"Get in Lis!!!" Baekhyun and Bambam holler, while V laughs pointing his phone at me, probably taking a video or something.

"Are you serious?" The brunette rolls her black eyes, getting off my lap and back on the passenger's side. Her cheeks were red from embarrassment. She was about to open the door but I lightly grip her arm, preventing her from leaving.

"Hey! Finish what you started, Chloe" I point at my erection that's straining in my jeans, to the point where it's becoming painful.

"My name's not Chloe you asshole, it's Claire." She scoffs, it was close enough at least. "And what makes you think I will do it in front of your friends."

I shrug. "They enjoy live porno" I smirk, glancing at my friends who were giving me thumbs ups.

"Go fuck yourself dickhead" she opens the door to make her exit, slamming it behind her.

"Bitch" I breathe out as I unbutton and unzip my pants to decrease the strain. I cover my lap with my backpack as the three guys climb into my jeep.

Bambam gets into the passenger's seat next to me, while V and Baekhyun sat at the back.

"Damn, what happened player?" Bambam laughs at me as I rest my head back on the head rest of my seat, with my eyes closed trying to get rid of the pain in my lower regions.

"I fucking hate you, cockblocks" I croak out painfully. They laugh at me. "Sucks being a dude. Well, half a dude in your case" V cracks open a cold coke, handing it to me. "I got you"

"Thanks" I take a large gulp of the soft drink. For some reason, whenever I drink something cold it calms me. Making me less irritated when I get left hanging. Trust me, just then wasn't that bad. It's worse when you're half way through sex and forced to stop. It happened to me once or twice. Sometimes I wish that I had female genitals. It would be less frustrating when left hanging, plus no random boners at weird times.

"Was that Vanessa?" Bambam asks referring to the pissed off, brunette chick..

"No, her name's Chloe or something" I run a hand through my hair with my free hand.

"I thought you said that you hooked up with Vanessa?" Baekhyun raises an eyebrow at me.

"Yeah, that was in the morning, you dumbass" I take another sip of my coke.

"Okay, I don't understand this logic. How do you get more girls than



me?" V frowns. I just shrug with a proud grin on my face.

"Damn, Lisa, Lisa, Lisa, fucking too many girls should be a felony" Bambam laughs at his own joke.

"Bambam, Bambam, Bambam, you will never get laid" I take another sip of my coke, making Bambam shove me playfully while laughing, nearly spilling coke all over my leather seats.

"Wait, what about Jennie?" V asks out of nowhere.

"What do you mean?" I frown.

"Are you planning on charming your way into her bed?" Baekhyun asks with a sly smirk on his face.

"I don't know" I looked out of my window. The corners of my lips subconsciously turn upwards, a small smile appears on my face as I thought of those crystal black eyes and those gummy smiles. There's a reason why I've recently been picking brunette girls with black eyes for hook ups.

I turn my head to see Bambam smirking, yet looking at me knowingly. I narrow my eyes at him.

"What?"

"Nothing" He shakes his head at me, still wearing that smirk. What is in that brain of his.

"Come on let's go have lunch with the girls" Baekhyun pats my shoulder as they start to get out of the car. I push my backpack off of my lap once they got out. Good, it finally came down. I zip up my pants and button it up before I climb off following behind them, taking one final gulp of my coke before throwing it out.

For the past two weeks, we've been having lunch at the campus with Jennie and Chaeyoung. I don't know how we started to hang out, it just happened. I think Chaeyoung walked up to us at our bench one day, during our lunch break. She asked Bambam which salon he went to, to get his hair coloured and from one topic to another, we just all got along. From then on, we just started to hang

out more. Random, I know.

## **Jennie's POV**

"Sup squad" Bambam greets us in a childish voice. We were at the campus quad on a picnic bench. I was sitting on one side with Chaeyoung on my right. Bambam sits across of Chaeyoung, Lis sits next to me on my left, Baekhyun and V sit on both sides of Bambam. They place their containers of food on the table.

"Hey" Chaeyoung and I greet them at the same time. I look around to see that people are still pointing and watching us. Ever since the boys (including Lis) joined us, this is what always happened.

Everyone apart from Lisa and I, started small conversations as we eat lunch. I bite into the pizza that I bought from the campus cafeteria. The delicious tomato paste meeting with my taste buds, making me release a quiet moan. I see Lisa glance at me from the corner of my eye.

"I don't understand why boys do that. Is it too hard to stay committed to one person" Chaeyoung protested.

"Cause we like to experiment... With different flavours" Baekhyun winks making Chaeyoung fake gag.

"Y'all are the kind of guys, that make most girls turn gay" Chaeyoung states.

"I think that answers my question as to why Lisa gets more girls than me" V motioned to Lisa.

"You can't generalize all guys as assholes. I mean, what about Lisa" Bambam argues.

All our eyes move to Lisa, who hasn't spoken one word yet

"To answer your question Chae. It's fun" Lisa shrugs. "Plus, we're still young. Why would you wanna commit?"

"You must feel so lonely huh?" Chaeyoung furrows her eyebrows at Lisa.

"More like the opposite" Baekhyun scoffs. "I see this cunt with a different girl every two hours" He points at Lisa.

I just wanna throw up.

"Wow. I never thought I would encounter a female fuckboy. Oh wait, you have a dick that's why" Chaeyoung remarks bluntly. The boys snigger at Lisa whose giving them a 'stfu' look.

"Put it this way, Park. Why would you eat one flavour of ice cream for the rest of your life, when there is a variety more you could try out" Lisa says, trying to explain her logic in a different way.

"But what if that one flavour of ice cream is the most exquisite and delicious flavour in the entire world" I pipe in. The others are glancing between Lisa and I.

"Too much of the same thing can be boring" Lisa shrugs, taking a bite from her fried rice. I can't help but feel annoyed at her statement.

"Whoring around has been the same thing with you for a while now? I don't see you getting bored of it" I murmur. Lisa stiffens next to me.

"You fuckboys do all this shit. Then when your girlfriends cheat on you, ya'll go agro. I don't understand. When guys sleep around, they're called players but when girls sleep around, girl you a hoe, imma put you in my mixtape *betch* " Chaeyoung rants.

The boys including Lisa burst out in laughter. Obviously, Bambam's laugh is heard above all of them.

"God, where were you all my life Park Chaeyoung" Bambam gazes at Chaeyoung, a sparkle evident in his eyes.

Blah blah blah more conversation.

"We should go to the party on Friday night" I block out their voices as focus on eating my pizza.

I feel Lisa's fingers touch my hair. I turn my head slowly, to look at

her. "It's so soft oh my gosh" She plays with my hair in amusement.

"Having fun?" I raise an eyebrow at her, in annoyance. She nods her head, with an innocent smile on her face. "Quit touching my hair" I move my shoulder in a motion for her to retract her hand.

"I can't help it. I can't keep my hands to myself around you" she whispers in my ear. I gasp, placing my pizza down on my paper plate safely before shoving her away from me, making her release that sexy laugh of hers.

"Oh my God, you're so annoying" I can't help but giggle as I lightly punch her strong bicep with my small fist, that was covered under my sweater sleeve, this thing is too long for my small arms. She continues to laugh at me, her small dimple appears on her right cheek and her eyes crinkle slightly. She wraps an arm around my shoulders, bringing me closer to her body. Her aromatic scent surrounds me as my head lays on her chest. I try to break free but she has a tight hold on me. She tilts her head down to meet my eyes, wearing her signature smirk.

"You're so adorable when you're annoyed" She says quietly, barely audible.

Our gazes lock for a second before I blink twice, breaking free from her hold. I fix my hair before going back to eating, pretending like nothing happened. Calm down Jen, calm down. I look back to everyone who forgot were still here with us. Their eyes were locked on us with lopsided grins on their faces.

"Stop flirting Jennie, ewww" Chaeyoung says in a playful tone.

"I'm not!" I grunt, going back to my food.

"Can I join? put in 10 bucks" I hear V whisper to Bambam who nods at him with a smirk on his face as he glances at me and Lisa for a quick second. What are they talking about?

"Your hands are so small" Lisa points out, staring at my right hand, that was holding the pizza. I roll my eyes.

"What? It's a good thing" She says. The others were in their own

conversation, not paying attention to ours anymore.

"Your hands are just too freakishly big" I argue.

"No it isn't. Look" She grabs my free left hand, laying my palm flat against hers, showing the size difference. "Yeah, I guess my hands are too big" She chuckles.

I don't pay any more attention as I get lost eating my delicious food. Gosh, I'm so hungry. My stomach was like a monster during class.

"Yo Lis, where's your right hand?" Bambam grins mischievously.

I look at Lisa, who was eating using a spork with her left hand, she usually eats with her right. I look down. She had our hands locked together, fingers intertwined, under the table on her right thigh. They fit so well together, I didn't even notice. I quickly yet subtly, pull my hand away from hers.

"It's right here" She lifts her right hand up. Bambam just smirks at the two of us, shaking his head before returning back to his conversation with the others.

Lisa double winks at me making me roll my eyes with a small smile on my face. Why do I feel so giddy.

We all finish our food as we just enjoy the last minutes of break, chatting.

"Wait, I thought blue balls is when your thingy turns blue" Chaeyoung furrows her eyebrows in confusion.

"Chaeyoung" V closes his eyes. "No" He rubs his temples.

"Then what is it?" She asks curiously. To be honest, I don't know what it is too.

"God, I hate blue balls" Lisa shivers. The boys laugh at her as she just glares at them. Must be some kind of inside joke.

"So let me put it this way. Pretend there's a party in a guy's balls. The beat just builds up higher and higher to the point where the

beat just needs to drop. But no. It's the excruciating pain of the beat not dropping. An unfinished beat drop-" V cuts Baekhyun off. "Okay no, that explanation is stupid. It's basically when you leave a guy hanging when doing a bj or just not letting him blow the load. Unfinished to the point where your balls just swell to the size of watermelons and hurts like hell."

"Never leave a man with blue balls" Bambam points his finger at Chaeyoung and I, lecturing us.

"It actually hurts a lot. No one deserves to be in that much pain" Lisa grimaces.

"At least you guys don't bleed out of your dicks every month and aren't the ones who will carry your future babies and shit them out through a tiny hole. So stop complaining" Chaeyoung rolls her eyes.

"LISA!" An angry high pitch voice appears out of no where. We all look towards the direction of the voice who belongs to a beautiful brunette girl wearing a blue and white college cheer-leading uniform. She struts her way to our table. Once she got in front of Lisa, Lisa raised her eyebrows at her.

"How could you?!" She slaps Lisa across the face, making our eyes widen in shock apart from the boys. They seem to be used to this, they even look amused. I could see them holding in their laughter.

Lisa's cheek reddened as she just stared at the cheerleader with a blank expression as the girl started bawling her eyes out. Her mascara running down her cheeks. I nudged Lisa on the side with my elbow, silently telling her to do something. Lisa closes her eyes for a second, releasing a heavy sigh before standing up, towering over the girl. "There. There" She says with a monotone voice, patting the girl's head.

The girl just cries even louder, making the whole damn quad turn their attention to us. I give Bambam, V and Baekhyun a look to do something. They just shrug while trying to stifle in their laughter.

"I hate you! I hate you! You told me I was the only one, you jerk" The girl repeatedly tries to shove Lisa by the chest, but Lisa stays

put in one spot, not affected. "I can't believe I fell for all the things you told me that night. Then you go jumping in bed with another girl the next day. With my best friend too, Manoban?! How could you!" She kicks Lisa in the crotch before stomping away. I could just hear the whole quad including Chaeyoung and I, gasp at the scene.

Lisa doubles over, holding onto her member with both hands. She whimpers in pain as she sits back down on her seat with her head faced down on the table, still gripping her friend down there. From the side view of her face, I could see her face scrunched up with her teeth clenched and despite her tan complexion, her whole face turned really red. The boys burst out in fits of laughter, making Chaeyoung and I look at them incredulously. I turn back to face Lisa, wanting to ask if she's okay.

*'Uses them, then throws them away'* Tzuyu's voice just keeps replaying in my head.

"Karma's a bitch huh" I watch her as the boys are still laughing like a bunch of hyena's.

"You fuckboys need to learn a lesson, I swear." Chaeyoung looks over at Lisa with clear amusement.

"Props to that chick"

Lisa tilts her head up to look at us.

"Shut the fuck up" She growls before bringing her face back down on the table. Don't give in Jennie. She deserves the pain. She deserves more than a kick to the crotch. She then lets out an adorable whimper.

Argh whatever, screw it.

"Do you want me to take you to the infirmary?" I ask her softly in genuine concern, as I rub her back in a circular motion with my hand.

"No it's fine" She gives me a small smile. I felt butterflies in my stomach, just from the sight of that award-winning smile. What was that?

"Jenlisa" Bambam whispers to the other who were busy observing us. I just chose to ignore it.

...



# Chapter 10

**Friday. Same week.**

## **Lisa's POV**

I step out of the shower, drying my body and hair with a towel. I throw the used towel in the hamper before slipping on my black sports bra and my Calvin Klein boxers. I hook my thumbs under the waistband of my boxers, lifting it up a little, smirking proudly at what was down there. I let go of the waistband, making it slap lightly against my skin. *What? All guys do it.*

I stare at myself in the mirror. "Damn, I'm so fucking hot" I run a hand through my hair. I eye my muscles in the mirror. "Fuck it up Lisa" I smirk while pulling on my ripped skinny jeans, buckling my belt.

I open the cabinet under the sink where we keep our toiletries. Gosh, this cabinet is overflowing with empty tampon and pad boxes. Damn it Jennie, can't she just throw them out. I search behind many of Jennie's feminine products, looking for my cologne.

"I swear I left it here" I mutter to myself. That bitch...

## **Jennie's POV**

"Since when did you say, that we were going to a party?" I huff, sitting on the edge of my bed as Chaeyoung rummages through my closet. I just wanna curl up in bed and sleep, I just finished my shift at the cafe and I feel exhausted.

"We were talking about it during lunch a few days ago. You were probably busy canoodling with Lisa" She says as she grabs a dress, bringing it out for her to inspect, before throwing it back in my closet.

Speaking of Lisa. I watch my bedroom door, waiting for it to burst open

I groan, running a hand through my hair. "For the last time, I wasn't"

"Yeah, yeah, whatever you say" She tuts.

"You do know that I could find my own clothes. I have the same fashion sense as you" I point out. She just waves me off. Suddenly, I hear loud footsteps nearing my door. I smirk It's about time.

"Ok! Where is it Kim?" Lisa barges into my room, only wearing slightly sagged black skinny-ripped jeans, revealing the waist band of her CK boxers and a sports bra on her upper body.

"Damn, looking sexy, Manoban" Chaeyoung winks at her before bringing her attention back to finding a dress for me to wear.

"Wait here Jen. I'm gonna use the bathroom" Chaeyoung announces, slapping Lisa's ass before walking out. Lisa raises her eyebrows in surprise before turning her attention back to me.

"Where is what?" I grin innocently.

"I know you have it? Where is it?" She accuses me, holding her hand out as if waiting for me to hand it to her.

"I have no idea what you're talking about" I keep her Versace Eros cologne bottle, under my bare thigh, since I'm only wearing shorts. I place my forearms on my thighs, leaning forward to not make it noticeable.

"What happened to 'not touching the other person's stuff rule?" She crosses her arms, making her arms appear bigger. She frowns down at me.

"This is an exception. You use it too much that it burns my nostrils" I scrunch up my nose. Lies, I actually like the smell, it's very alluring and sensual. I just wanted to annoy her. "I will have no sense of smell soon"

She eyes me with narrowed eyes. Scanning my body, her eyes lock onto my slightly elevated thigh due to the thick spray bottle underneath. She strides over to me in a split second, trying to take the bottle from underneath. Her fingers grip onto my bare skin, forcing to lift up my thigh. I felt a weird tingle from her touch. What the hell.

"Give me it" She orders, trying to pry my thighs up.

"Never" I giggle, grabbing it from underneath my thigh and dropping it down my shirt, resting on top of my breasts. "Ha! If you try, it will count as sexual harassment" I smirk in victory.

She looks at me in defeat, releasing a low growl. Good, she had some kind of boundaries. She squints her eyes at me before she steps closer. My eyes widen. No, she doesn't have the balls to do it. I'm still sitting down on the edge of my bed and she's standing close in front of me, in between my legs. She leans down, placing both of her hands on both sides of me on the bed. My mouth opens slightly as our eyes lock in an intense stare. She leans in, brushing my ear softly with her soft lips "Are you sure about that?" she whispers. My breath hitches in my throat as a shiver runs down my spine. I felt paralysed, I couldn't move. She brushes her lips from my shoulder up to my neck, teasingly. My eyes shut involuntarily and a whimper is heard in my throat. I feel her smirking on my skin, her lips finally press down on my neck as I hold in the moan trying to escape my mouth. I felt the butterflies in my stomach as she trails her lips from my neck, to my jawline, pressing her lips down firmly. My thighs tense together as heat rushes to my cheeks and a weird feeling shoots to my centre. I grip my bed sheets with my fists as she slowly brings her face back, to my heated face. My eyes open locking with hers. Her expression was blank, she opens her mouth to say something but decides against it. She blinks, bringing her hand to my shirt, pinching on the fabric at the front fanning it a little until the cologne bottle fell down to my lap. A smirk tugs on her lips as she snatches it from my lap.

I blink twice before I am brought back to reality. What the hell just happened. Chaeyoung walks in seconds later, going back to my closet

"Ha! Outsmarted" Lisa boasts, poking her tongue out at me childishly as if nothing just happened. I glance at Chaeyoung and decide to play along with Lisa as if nothing happened. I mean it doesn't mean anything. She just did that to catch me off guard.

"No! Please, I swear the smell is too strong" I plead for her to not use it.

She just smirks spraying it all over her, the smell already filling the air. I swear she's spraying way too much. She then purposely sprays more around my room before running out, laughing. I pinch my nose, to get rid of the strong smell.

"Chaeyoung, how are you not dying?!" I say through a clogged nose, making my voice sound weird.

"It smells alright, I don't know what your dramatic ass is talking about," She says, pulling a black dress out from my closet. "Perfect. This would look so hot on you" She nods in approval.

Suddenly, I feel my phone vibrate in my pocket, signalling a text message. I pull my phone out, seeing a text from Kai.

**Hey, u doing anything tonite? -Kai**

**Ye, to a party -Jen**

**K-Oh, ok cool**

**J- Why'd u ask?**

**K- Nothing, I just thought u would wanna hang out tonite**

**J- Soz, r u coming to the party**

**K- nah, parties arent my scene**

**J- oh ok**

**K- i guess ill see u on monday**

**J- ye ok**

**K- well ill ttly?**

**J- ye sure**

**K- aight see ya**

**J-Bye**

**...**

**4 hours later**

We finally arrive at the frat party, that's already in full blast. No, it did not take four hours to get here. It took 1 and a half hours for both Chaeyoung and Ito get ready, and the rest on waiting for the right time to leave and waiting for the uber to arrive plus the drive to get here. Since we took too long, Lisa decided to go early, without us. We walk into the building, met with the typical high school party vibes but even more crazier. Loud music blasted around the house, people making out, drinking games, stoners and other shit, people do at these parties.

"Hello there ladies." A tall muscular guy wearing a letterman jacket appears in front of us, wearing a wide grin.

"I'm Jackson Wang. You may know me, I play football. You guys want a drink?" He slurs over the loud music, holding out two red solo cups filled with some liquor. I could smell the beer on his breath. I actually don't know who this guy is, but I didn't wanna say anything to crush his pride.

"Uh thanks, but no thanks" I shake my head no. One of the most important rules in these kind of events. Never accept a drink that's already poured or opened, especially from a stranger. That's a no-no.

"Come on, I made these especially for you beauties" He pouts. "Don't be a party pooper"

"We can find our own drinks," Chaeyoung says, wearing her resting bitch face.

"Now, why would you wanna-" The dude gets cut off.

"Go spike some other girls drink, Jackson boy." Lisa appears out of nowhere. Damn, she dressed up hot, as always. Wearing a red and black plaid flannel, black-ripped skinny jeans and her black Timberlands. Bambam, Baekhyun and V were standing behind her.

"Manoban!" The intoxicated boy glares daggers at Lisa. "Leave me be with my ladies" He gestures towards Chaeyoung and I. Argh, gag.

Lisa glances at Chaeyoung and I. "They don't seem like they want to be left alone with you" She states.

"Yeah they do"

"Do you wanna be left alone with him?" Lisa asks us, even though she already knows the answer. We still nod our heads no. "See. Now let the girls be" Lisa wraps her arms around Chaeyoung and I's shoulders protectively, standing between the both of us. I wrap my arm around her waist to play along.

"Piss off Manoban, even your mom would want to ride this" The guy drunkenly motions to his body. I could feel Lisa tense. Her breathing is heavy for a second before going back to normal. I see Baekhyun and V about to lunge for the guy, but Bambam holds them back, shaking his head 'no' at them.

"Fuck off Jackson, ask your bitch how my dick taste" Lisa says, venom laced in her voice. My eyebrows raise at her words. She leads us away from the drunk guy before she gets the urge to pound his face.

"I'm gonna go get my own drink. I'll be back" Chaeyoung announces, walking off with the boys, without forgetting to wink at me as she leaves me alone with Lisa.

Lisa unwraps her arm from around me. "So... that Jackson guy seems to hate you a lot from those death glares he was throwing at you" I start a conversation. "Why? Did you really fuck his girlfriend?" I say jokingly.

"Well..." She mutters, pursing her lips as she scratches the back of

her neck. I narrow my eyes at her. "You did, didn't you?" Not that surprising. "Kinda. It was only for two nights though. When he found out, I already bolted." She grins innocently. "That chick was way too clingy"

"God, why can't you just stop being you for once" I roll my eyes.

"It's not my fault that every girl wants a piece of this" She gestures to her body, a sexy smirk on her face.

"Oh my gosh, just nek yourself"

Suddenly, I felt someone tap my shoulder. I turn around to be faced with Kai.

"Kai? What are you doing here" I greet him with a hug, I am surrounded by his Old Spice scent He pulls away with a wide grin on his face. "You told me that parties weren't your scene"

"Well, I just suddenly changed my mind" He gazes into my eyes. His eyes full of admiration as he eyes me up and down. I can't help but feel slightly awkward by this. "So, how about we continue this conversation on the dance floor" he offers his hand to me. I grab his hand with mine and before we walked off, I take a quick glance back at Lisa who had a blank expression on her face as she stared into space.

"Lis? Are you alright?" I ask her. I shouldn't even be concerned.

She blinks, meeting my eyes. Her face was blank, with no expression, it quickly morphed into a smirk. "Yeah, I'm good. Have fun, Angel" She winks at me, before walking off. Just like that, that girl could hide her emotions in just a split second. I can't help but feel disappointed when she walked off. A small frown appears on my face as I watch girls in really tight dresses and caked with makeup, already start to cling onto her.

I feel Kai tugging on my hand. "C'mon Jen"

I turn my head to face him, he has a wide grin on his face as if he won something. His grey eyes shining brightly, despite the slightly dim lighting.

No matter how much I was attracted to him in the start. I just don't feel anything towards him. It's not that same tingle when I look into those certain chocolate brown eyes, or the small touches and short handholds. Or the butterflies in my stomach when that sexy laugh and that soft yet slightly deep voice, blesses my ears. The way she made me feel earlier today, made my hormones go haywire. I need more. I hate her but I like her a lot at the same time. I can't fight it.

What is she doing to me?

Kai brings me to the dance floor, where people were grinding against each other, body to body. He keeps my body close to his, with his hands on my waist just above my ass and my hands rest on his shoulders to keep some sort of distance between us. He seems to notice it as his eyebrows knit together slightly. My hormones were still going crazy ever since early today in my room with Lisa. That's all I could think about.

## **1 hour later**

After a few drinks and long conversations with Kai. We are back on the dance floor pressed against each other. Throughout the whole night he has been acting more touchy and flirty with me. I don't know what to think of it. I mean he's sweet, attractive, charming, smart. He's the whole package. It's just...I don't know, there's just no spark. But with Lisa... No, I don't like her. She's nothing but a dirty player who toys with every girl she lures into her bed. Kai is nothing like that. I mean, I haven't given him a chance yet.

"You look beautiful Jen" He whispers into my ear.

Suddenly my eyes lock with his grey ones, that seemed to change to a darker grey. My eyes travel down to his lips that remind of the ones that my heart truly craves. He leans in slowly to the crook of my neck. I let out a gasp when I feel his breath hit my skin on my neck. I don't know what has gotten into me, but I move my neck to allow him more access. His lips hit my skin, where another pair of lips touched just hours ago. His weren't as soft as Lisa's, they were firmer. Lisa's were firm yet soft at the same time, which I love. Stop comparing lips Jennie, what are you doing?!



He's not sucking on my skin enough to leave hickeys, thankfully. I hate getting marked, it makes me feel as if they are claiming me as their bitch or something. I only got one hickey from my ex boyfriend, Hanbin, in high school. I can't believe I nearly lost my virginity to him, luckily I didn't. Who knew ex queen bee, Jennie Kim is still a virgin. Why am I thinking about this during this moment My arms subconsciously move to wrap around his neck as he trails his kisses up to my jawline. He pulls his head back to gaze into my eyes. I felt paralyzed once again. His face inches towards mine. Hovering over my lips as if testing if I'd pull away. I was caught off guard when I feel his lips connect with mine. My eyes shut involuntarily as his lips move slow but firmly against mine. Despite my lust-filled excitement, I felt nothing. No butterflies in my stomach, no fireworks I read from Wattpad stories.

"Tzu" I hear him breathe out as our lips part for a second before he smashes them back together. Tzu?

### **Lisa's POV**

I am sat on the couch by the corner, overlooking the dance floor. These two girls are clinging onto me for a while now and it's getting really annoying.

"How about we take this upstairs" The brunette blue-eyed one, whispers seductively into my ear as she trails her finger down my chest, while the brunette latina-looking one runs her hand under my shirt, rubbing my abs.

"Nah, I think I'm fine here" I softly push their hands off of my body. I'm not in the mood to fuck right now.

"What made Lisa Manoban decline a threesome?" The latina raises an eyebrow at me with that sexy raspy voice of hers. How blunt could she be? She runs her hand up my left thigh to my belt. "Is it because of that brunette roommate of yours?"

I frown. "How did you know that she's my roommate?"

"Everybody knows" The blue-eyed girl runs her finger tracing down my jawline. "But it seems like she's into that Kai guy"

I turn my head sharply to her. "What made you say that?"

She nods her head in the direction of the dance floor. I follow the direction until my eyes land on something that made my throat go dry and fists to clench, making my nails dig into my palm. I glare daggers at their direction as I felt a tug on my heart. I clench my jaw as I take my eyes away from the sight for a brief second before opening them and standing up from my seat.

"Let's take this upstairs?" I hold my hands out for the two girls who grab them and I pull them up from the couch. They cling to my sides as I wrap my arms around both their shoulders, weaving through the crowd.

Bambam spots me with a frown on his face. "Lis, where's Jen?"

"With my cousin on the dance floor, with her tongue down his throat", I roll my eyes, pushing past him with the girls on both sides of me.

"Damn, get in Manoban!" A bunch of football guys holler at me as we make our way upstairs with both girls holding onto my hands.

### **Jennie's POV**

Kai and I are sat on a couch talking about random stuff. After the intimate moment we had on the dance floor, we just ended up sitting on the couch talking. I'm starting to get really bored from this lame ass party. Where the hell did Lisa go? I haven't seen her, ever since I ditched her to hang out with Kai. Not that I don't like his company, it's just... I don't know.

"So about what happened" Kai trails off.

"I think we were just caught up in the moment" I finally speak out my thoughts. His eyebrows furrow for a second before he fake smiles.

"Yeah, uh. I mean it was a 'caught in the moment' situation" He agrees but there was something else in his eyes that didn't agree. He clears his throat awkwardly as we both go silent. "Look Jen. I just...I really like you. I liked you ever since we first met. If you don't like

me back, just say it. I'd prefer that rather than you leading me on"

"Kai... I'm sorry" I start.

He closes his eyes already knowing my answer. "It's Lisa isn't it" He spoke her name with so much hate.

I didn't know what to say. I opened my mouth to finally speak out but was interrupted by his phone ringing. He let out a deep breath before he excused himself and went off to talk to the other person on the other line. Chaeyoung appears out of nowhere, stumbling down drunkenly onto the seat that Kai was at 5 seconds ago. I help her sit up properly. "Jeez, how much did you drink?" I ask her rhetorically.

"Only this much" She still answers, slurring, leaving an inch between her thumb and her index finger. "Why are you with another guy. Why aren't you with Lis?" She hiccups.

"Why would I be with Lisa?"

"Cause I saw you two" She leans back on the back rest, pointing at me lazily, struggling to keep her eyes open. "In your room earlier today. Don't think you could keep it away from me"

My eyes widen. "What did you see?"

"I was peeking in by the door frame. I'm sneaky Jen, You should know that by now" She giggles "She was kissing your neck, I saw! I knew you guys would hook up sooner or later".

She then passes out, her head falling down onto my lap and she begins to snore already. Damn, this girl drank till she dropped, literally. I see Lisa walking down the stairs while halfway through fixing her pants and buckling her belt. Her hair was tousled, messy but hot, eyes filled with excitement, cheeks flushed red and her lips were looking plump and slightly swollen. The top two buttons of her flannel were unbuttoned. She had that 'just got laid' look. Two girls walk down the stairs behind her, they both whisper something in her ear making Lisa smirk as they trail their hands down her arms before walking off, finger-waving at Lisa. My fists were

clenched, something in me just felt disgusted at the sight. Lisa runs a hand through her hair, fixing it a little before she spots me and raises an eyebrow at Chaeyoung who was sleeping on my lap.

"What happened to her?" Lisa walks over with an amused grin on her face.

"Passed out from drinking too much" I speak with some attitude. "Where were you?" I raise an eyebrow at her. Why am I acting like some kind of crazy jealous girlfriend? What the fuck.

"Upstairs" She eyes me weirdly with a small smirk on her face. "You wanna head back home together?" She offers.

"Nah it's fine. Go have fun, I'll bring her to her dorm" I decline. "Plus I need to wait for Kai"

I see her jaw clench by the sound of his name.

"Do you even know where her dorm room is?" she raises an eyebrow at me. Right, how could I not have asked Chaeyoung about that. I sigh in defeat.

"C'mon, she can stay at our place for the night, I'll carry her" Lisa picks Chaeyoung up, bridal style. She leads us out of the party and to her jeep. "Text your boyfriend that we're leaving"

Boyfriend?

"What boyfriend?" I speak my thoughts out loud. She gestures for me to fish out her car keys from her jean pocket, since she's carrying Chaeyoung. I unlock the car and open the back door for her.

"You know, the guy that had his tongue down your throat earlier. Tan skin, grey eyes" She says while placing Chaeyoung in the back seat, fastening her seat belt for her.

"You saw that?" I mutter.

She releases a heavy sigh as she slams the door shut, before turning to face me. "Yeah. I did" She leans her back on the side of the car

with her arms crossed. I felt droplets of rain start to pour down.

"We're not together. It was just a one time thing. It didn't mean anything"

She chuckles, shaking her head.

"You don't have to explain, Angel. You're acting as if we're together"  
She leans off the car, opening the passenger door for me.

I eye her curiously, before hopping into the car. She shuts the door and gets in the drivers side.

I text Kai.

**Soz I left early, Chaeyoung passed out. I'll see you on monday.-  
Jen**

I lock my phone after I sent the message, resting it on my lap. She starts the car and starts to drive onto the main road.

"He told me how he felt. How he liked me" I blurt out. "Kai"

Lisa frowns slightly confused, side glancing at me as she drives. Rain pours down onto the windshield as her wipers move side to side. "And?"

"I.— I knew I couldn't reciprocate those feelings because...." I trail off. "Jen what are you t-" I cut her off. "Cause I knew that I already had my eyes on someone else" I speak with confidence as I keep my eyes on her while she's driving.

She glances at me before clearing her throat. "Who is it? Do I know them?" She asks curiously with a smirk on her face. "Does Nini have a cruuush" she speaks in a childish tone.

Is she serious?

"Your impossible" I mumble inaudibly. Why can't she just understand what I'm trying to tell her? Just don't even try Jennie.

...

# Chapter 11

## Jennie's POV

It is now 3:37 in the morning. Chaeyoung is beside me, on my bed, taking more than two thirds of the mattress, leaving me with a tiny section. Her snoring is irritating me, to the point where I just wanna punch her teeth in. I lost count of the amount of times I pushed her side lightly to quit snoring, but nothing worked. I even tried sleeping on the couch at the living room, but it's thundering outside and it's scaring the shit out of me. So it has left me with one last option.

I knock softly on Lisa's door, hoping she'd still be awake. I knock again after a while of waiting, that's when I hear the sound of the creaks of the wooden floor on the other side of the door. The door slowly opens to reveal Lisa standing there in her sports bra and grey sweatpants, with her hair tousled and eyes squinting from sleepiness.

"Are you awake?" I whisper.

"Don't know. Does it look like I'm awake?" She comments sarcastically, her voice raspy from being woken up. She rubs her eyes to take some of the sleepiness away. She rests her forearms on the sides of the door frame while staring me down with tired eyes. "What do you want in this ungodly hour, Angel?"

"Well..um" I rub my arms, shyly. "Chaeyoung's just... And it's thundering..'" I mumble.

She moves her hand in a way, signalling for me to go on.

"CanISleepinYourRoomCauseChaeyoungIsSnoringReallyLoudAndiCantSleep" I speak really quickly.

Lisa raises her eyebrows at me.

"What?" She says with a hoarse voice.

I sigh. "Can I please sleep in your room tonight? Chaeyung is snoring really loud and I can't sleep. Don't worry, you won't even notice that I'm there"

Lisa takes her arms off of the door frame. She scratches the back of her neck before nodding. "Yeah sure" She steps aside for me to walk in. "You can sleep on the bed. I'll sleep on the floor" She starts to grab a pillow. Suddenly the boom of thunder startles me.

"No!" I stop her. She looks at me weirdly. "I mean, it's your bed. I'm fine with sharing"

"You're scared of lightning aren't you?" She smirks, amused by my fear.

"Yes I am." I answer without even denying it as another loud bang of thunder echoes outside, making me jump under the covers of her bed. The sheets even smell like her.

She chuckles getting into the space next to me on the left side of her bed. I peek out of the blankets, eyeing her. "Can't you wear a shirt or something?"

"This is how I sleep. Deal with it, we're in my room princess" She tucks herself in, under the blankets. I could already feel her body heat.

"Fine" I scoot away from her as far as I could. "Just stay on your side" "My room, my rules" I hear her mutter before I drift off into a deep sleep.

## **Morning...**

My eyes flutter open as I see the rays of sunlight peeking through the curtains into the room. I feel so warm as I cuddle more into the source of that warmth. I blink twice looking around from where I'm laying. Shit, this isn't my room. That's when I felt strong arms around my waist, my back pressed against a muscular body. Memories from last night come flooding into my brain. Right, I slept in Lisa's room.... Then that means the strong arms belong to...

My eyes widen as I slowly and carefully turn around in her arms to face her. She looks so peaceful while sleeping. How could an asshole look so adorable while sleeping. Her full lips are slightly parted as she breathes, her breath smells like mint which surprises me. How can this girl not have morning breath. Does she eat mints while sleeping? My eyes take in her appearance.

Her hair is messy, sprawled on the pillow, yet she still looks flawless. My eyes travel down her delicate face to her upper body. She had a silver chain necklace hanging down her neck with a dog tag on it, kinda like the ones people have in the military. It had the letters L and M engraved on it. I never really noticed it since it was usually hidden under her shirt, I only see it when she's walking around shirtless but I never got a good look at it.

I noticed that she kept her lower body slightly away from me and I know the reason why as I stare at the bulge in her grey sweatpants with a raised eyebrow. My eyes travel back up to her face, studying every feature.

"Staring is rude, Angel" She mutters huskily, while her eyes are still closed.

I frown. "How'd you know I was looking?"

"I could feel your eyes on me" She finally opens her eyes to reveal those chocolate brown orbs. A smirk tugs on her lips. "You didn't have to use Chaeyoung as an excuse to sleep with me"

"Please, there's not much to see anyways" I roll my eyes.

"Plus, you should tell your friend down there to lower down its excitement levels."

"LJ isn't even excited" She smirks. "That's just my normal size" She speaks with that gruff voice.

Normal size? What the fuck. Yeah, she's lying. I fake gag. "You call it LJ?"

"Yeah. It stands for Lisa Junior" She shrugs, nonchalantly.



"That's weird" I snicker.

"No it isn't" She yawns, covering her mouth, pulling away her strong arms from around me. Aw. "Wanna take a peek" She smirks.

"No, ew" I grimace. "Aren't you curious? I promise, you won't be disappointed" She winks.

"Ew, you're actually so disgusting" I gag, scrunching up my face.

"And you're such a prude" She breathes out. "Snooze, what a bore"

This bitch. She has no idea who she's talking to.

"I'm just saving myself from wasting anytime on you"

"But you're already wasting a lot of your time on me... On my bed too"

She smirks. "Just give in, Angel. I know you want me and... I want you" She speaks playfully but there was some form of sincerity in her eyes in the last part.

"You're just planning on making me one of your many conquests" I scoff.

She knits her eyebrows together in confusion. "What conquests?" She questions as I raise an eyebrow at her before grabbing her phone from the bedside table.

"What are you doing?" She says nervously.

"Exhibit A" I lay back down next to her, waving her phone in front of her face. I type in her passcode, 1234 which I know cause she always unlocked her phone in front of me and it's such a easy passcode. She was about to stop me but I hush her. I open her phone contacts.

"Let's see, to name a few: Monique, Sophia, Long Legs, Talia, Red Head Hottie, Jenny, French Chick, Brunette from Camp, Sexy Spanish Chick, Brunette, Brunette with freckles, Brunette chick, Brunette one, Brunette numero dos, Brunette from airport

bathroom, Brunette with a big nose, Brunette with that as-" She quickly cuts me off.

"Shhhshshshshshsh" She snatches her phone from my grasp, placing it under her pillow. "Stop, they're just partners for assignments"

"And they all happen to be girls?"

"How'd you know they're girls? They could be guys"

"Then you wouldn't mind if I expose exhibit B in your text messages?" I challenge.

"No. Fine, whatever. I like girls a lot, so what" She shrugs. "You wouldn't understand, you're a nun"

I scoff in disbelief, raising an eyebrow at her. She grins in triumph.

A smirk slowly forms on my lips as I give her my best sultry look. I may be a virgin but I'm fully experienced in teasing. She's taken aback from my sudden change of demeanour. Her eyebrows raise in surprise when I shuffle closer to her, to the point where I can feel her body heat radiating from her body.

I eye her physique from top to bottom, before staring back into her eyes through my lashes. I prop my head up on my right elbow, tucking a strand of hair behind my ear while keeping our gazes locked. She looks up at me in confusion. My free hand travels down, cupping her right cheek. I bring my fingers down, tracing her defined jawline. Her mouth parts slightly when the tip of my index and middle finger trails down her chest slowly to build up the tension. My fingers trace every line of her abs that tensed due to my fingers exploring every inch. I lightly scratch her abs with my nails, my smirk widens when I see her jaw clench and hear the sound of her gulping.

My fingers once again, travels down her body, swirling around her belly button making her squirm from my touches. From her belly button down to her V-line, I stroke the deep line with my fingers that leads down to her waist I trace the skin above the waistband of her boxers that were peaking out from her sweatpants. I hear the

sound of her breathing become heavy as her hand travels down to my waist, trying to tug me in closer. Her eyes sparkle in anticipation and a whimper is heard in her throat. I hook my index finger on the front part of the waistband of her boxers. Pulling at it slightly, while keeping my eyes locked with hers. if I looked down now, I would see her junk. Using all my self-restraint, I keep my eyes filled with mischief, locked with her lust filled orbs. I let go of the waistband, making it slap against her skin and a quiet groan escapes from her lips. I lean my head down, my lips next to her ear.

"LJ seems to love me, huh" I whisper huskily into her ear, brushing my lips softly against it in a teasing manner, making her quiver slightly. I pull away from her, a smirk still plastered across my face as I jump off of the bed.

Lisa looks up at me in pure disbelief, her cheeks flushed red. Before my eyes could travel down to her manhood, she throws the blanket over her head, covering her entire body as she lets out a frustrated grunt.

I let out a loud laugh, knowing the reason why she's covering herself. I can't help but feel proud of the effect I had on her. She rolls on the bed, with her stomach laying flat on the mattress.

"What? Me? A prude?" I raise a hand up to my chest, with my mouth open in fake shock. "How wrong could you be" I say with a fake English accent, cackling loudly.

"I can't believe you" She growls. Her voice muffled by the pillow. She raises her head up from the pillow to give me a hard-playful glare.

"Bitch" she huffs, dropping her face back down onto the pillow.

I can't help but smile down at her. An asshole, but a cutie.

"That's what you get" I taunt.

She's silent for a few seconds until she raises up from the bed, standing up. She looks at me with a mischievous glint in her eyes.

"What's with that face?" I question her, as I start to back away.

She darts up to me trying to get a hold of me. I'm gripping her forearms trying to keep her hands away.

"Don't fucking touch me" I giggle as I attempt to kick her. She breaks through my defense, squatting down a little in front of me as she picks me up throwing me over her shoulder. "Lis! Stop!" I laugh loudly.

"Karma's a bitch" She drops me down on her bed, she crawls on top of me as she begins to tickle my sides.

"Lis!" I squirm underneath her while laughing so hard that I feel like I'm gonna grow abs by the end of this.

She smiles down at me as her hands begin to travel up my stomach, lifting up my shirt halfway, just below my bra. She stops tickling and our laughter dies down and the only sound heard is our heaving breaths. Suddenly the door bursts open to reveal Chaeyoung. Her eyes widen as she stares down at us. I look back seeing the position Lisa and I are in. She's straddling my thighs and her hands are halfway up my shirt. I quickly push her off of me by the chest with all my strength, making her fall off of the bed with a thud.

...

"Explain!" Chaeyoung orders once I am sat on the kitchen stool next to the counter while she's stood across from me on the other side. I just gave her some advice for her hangover and she's already all up my ass. Lisa's taking a shower, leaving me alone for interrogation.

"Explain what?"

"Explain why you were under a shirtless Lisa on her bed. Not to mention, you were seconds away from being stripped as well!" She flails her hands around.

I let out a heavy sigh, running a hand through my hair. "I slept in her room last night cause you were snoring louder than fucking Shrek"

She scoffs. "So you were sneaking some morning action too?"

"What?! Ew, no!" I quickly decline. Gosh, why do I always sound suspicious when I'm not lying.

She crosses her arms over her chest. "Then why were her hands halfway up your shirt?"

"Cause we were being playful and she was tickling me. Her hands must've accidentally slipped upwards" I defend.

She still looks at me, unsure. "Okay then. But if something does happen between you two, you'd tell me in full detail right?" She smirks.

"Never gonna happen Chaeyoung" I roll my eyes.

"You're such a virgin" She shakes her head with a smirk on her lips.

"A virgin, my ass" Lisa appears by the door frame to the hallway. She leans on the frame sideways, with her arms crossed over her chest, just below her sports bra-covered breasts. Droplets of water still cascading down her skin, down the deep lines of her 6-pack but dries off from the towel wrapped around her waist I have to admit, she's so fucking hot right now.

She looks at Chaeyoung. "You're friend over here and her teasing game. Top notch" She claps sarcastically.

"Teasing game?" Chaeyoung turns back to me with a raised eyebrow. Great, another round of interrogation.

...

# Chapter 12

1 Week Later...

**Jennie's POV**

"Yo Jen, it's an emergency. Come look at what I got for you" Lisa barges into my room excitedly, holding the TV remote in her hand. So much for that roommate rule.

"What is it?" I look up from my phone as I lay comfortably in my bed under the blankets.

"Just come look" She pulls my blankets off of me.

I growl, tucking my knees up into my shirt causing my sweatshirt to stretch over my curled legs, making me look like a human ball.

"Why must you interrupt my hibernation,"

"C'mon, I promise you're gonna like it" She nudges me making me roll to the side, while still curled up into a ball. "Nini" She pokes me.

"Jennie. Jen. Angel" She repeatedly pokes me before I give in, grunting in frustration. "Yay! Come to the living room" She jogs out of my room, expecting me to follow, which I do.

"What is so important, that it interrupted my fanfic reading session?" I walk into the living room, wearing my grey sweatshirt and pyjama shorts.

Lisa is sitting on the couch, wearing a joyous smile. I can't help but not feel irritated at her for interrupting my peace. Just the way she's sitting on the couch wearing that smile of hers makes me weak in the knees. Why is it that I feel this way? I have no idea. She was doing her casual man-spreading, wearing her black Adidas sweatpants, revealing the waistband of her Emporio Armani boxers,

with no shirt and just a sports bra. Her being shirtless around me has become so normal. I mean, I'm not complaining.

She pats the space next to her for me to sit. I sprawl down across the couch laying my whole body on the couch sideways, with my calves laying on her lap. This is how comfortable we've become with each other, but just as friends.

"You take up so much space. Close your legs" I complain.

"I need to man spread, Angel. Its inevitable in some kind of way. She drums her fingers on my exposed leg with one hand while the other was holding the remote for the TV.

"Do you know why?"

I shrug. "To not crush your balls?"

"No. To give air to our balls"

I revert my attention back to the TV.

"So what is it?" I watch the blank TV screen, expecting something good to pop up. We don't have cable, or any form of entertainment on the TV other than playing games, cause apparently, we didn't pay for any channels. I've been complaining lately about being bored to Lisa and how I wanna watch my favourite shows. I guess she did something to stop my whining.

"You're gonna call me daddy after this"

Lisa smiles triumphantly as she's going through the settings of the TV. I give her an unamused look.

"I'm just joking, jeez chica" She chuckles.

She presses down on a button and the Netflix symbol pops up. My eyes widen.

"No way" I sit up properly. She starts to scroll through all the TV shows and movies on the screen as I watch on in excitement.

"Thank you. oh my God. you're an actual legend" I saueal in happiness, standing up worn my seat as she hands me over the remote. I haven't kept up with these shows in ages cause the only time I was able to watch shows and movies in Netflix were back at Chaeyoung's house in high school. Lisa watches me in amusement as I keep scrolling through the shows.

"Don't you have to pay for a subscription?"

"Yeah, I've got that covered" She shrugs.

"Don't I at least get a hug?" She opens her arms wide for me with a smirk plastered on her face, while still sitting down on the couch.

Being the overly excited person I am, I practically jump into her arms, wrapping my arms around her neck with my legs on both sides of her. I hug her tightly as her strong arms wrap around my waist, her cologne surrounds me making me melt in her arms. The moment is short lived when loud knocks are heard at the front door.

I slightly pull away looking at the direction of the door before returning my eyes back to Lisa who was already gazing up at me, since I'm sifting on her lap. I don't pay attention to the position we are in cause all I could focus on is the way she's looking at me, with... Admiration?

I take a sharp intake of breath when she wraps her arms tightly around me bringing me closer to her as her eyes travel down to my lips.

"I think I like this position"

She breathes into my lips. I could smell the mint in her breath, from the gum she was chewing earlier. I subconsciously shift slightly in her lap, rubbing against her prick making her release a throaty groan.

"Well, well, well"

A familiar husky voice startles me, making me push myself away from Lisa, standing up on my feet.



"Look at what we have here" Bambam stands near the doorway, watching us with an amused smirk. The twins are on either side of him wearing the same expression with their arms crossed.

"U-uh. Uhm" I stutter as my cheeks heat up, not just cause of being caught but because of what would've happened if they didn't interrupt. I fiddle with my fingers, not knowing what to say.

"Oh hey, guys" Lisa looks over the couch at their direction, wearing a fake smile.

"Do us a favour and fuck off!" she points to the door way. The guys just stay in one spot, smirking.

"How did you guys get in" I finally find the voice to speak.

"The door was unlocked."

Lisa just grunts, closing her eyes in frustration. She placed a cushion on her lap for some reason.

Well I couldn't blame her.... the cushions are pretty soft, I like to cuddle with them sometimes.

"So what was going on here, huh?" V raises an eyebrow.

I look at Lisa for help but she had her eyes closed, looking like she's trying to calm herself down from something.

"Cold. Drink" I hear her mutter quietly.

"Hey, you guys have Netflix?!" V chirps, thankfully changing the subject.

...

**30 minutes later**

**Lisa's POV**

Jennie is sat on the kitchen counter, swinging her legs back and forth scrolling through her Instagram feed, while I was making

drinks for the cockblocks who were on the couch watching a movie on Netflix.

V walks up to us grabbing a glass of Mountain Dew that I poured. I glare daggers in his direction. He sits on a stool while I start to wash the dishes that were in the sink. I discreetly throw glances at Jennie, eyeing her short legs that were exposed with the shorts she's wearing.

I try to quit staring, but with the way she is swinging them back and forth isn't helping. She quietly hums a tune and I smile, finding it adorable. She looks up and I quickly turn away, clearing my throat.

"Do you need help drying?" She asks with that sweet voice of hers.

"Uh. No, its f-in" My voice cracks making Bambam let out a loud laugh. I sneer at him.

"You sure?" She urges.

I just nod my head at her before returning back to what I was doing. *Calm down Lis, calm down.*

My eyes soon travel back down to her legs before someone smacks me on my now, clothed back.

I glare at Bambam who magically appeared next to me. "You're so obvious" he whispers, so that it was only audible to my ears only.

"I'm gonna take a shower. No one go to the bathroom while I'm showering."

Jennie jumps down from the counter, walking to the bathroom at the end of the hallway. Soon when we hear the shower turn on, all 3 boys crowd around the kitchen counter, surrounding me.

I sighed, putting the rubber gloves for washing dishes, under the sink.

"Look at you casanova, you love-struck bitch!" Bambam snickered, as all three laughed but all wore knowing smiles.

I scoff, "What? No, I'm not" I nearly stumble on my words.

"Suuuure" Baekhyun says sarcastically, with a playful tone.

Bambam hung his arm around my neck. I turn my head to face him.

"What's with that creepy grin?" I eye him weirdly.

"C'mon Lis, we all know you like her."

He winks, referring to the angelic brunette that was just here, three minutes ago.

"Like who?"

I pretend that I don't know what he's talking about. Bambam gave me a 'quit lying' look

"Quit the bullshit, Lisa. You like her."

"You've got a thing for Jennieeee" V singsonged.

"What the fuck?! No I don't" My eyes widen.

"It's ok Lis. You're in that stage of denial"

I push Bambam off of me, running my hand through my hair.  
Something I do when I'm frustrated, nervous or stressed.

"I do not like Jennie" I say calmly, despite the feeling of my pulse beating rapidly.

"Yeah right" V rolls his eyes playfully.

"I don't!" I decline further.

"Ok then. So you wouldn't mind if I tapped that ass. Boys, have you seen those legs? I could just imagine them wrapped around my waist as I-"

A switch flicked inside of me.

"SHUT UP!" I barked as my expression hardened. My hands curled

into fists.

None of them flinched, although, shock was written on their faces before transforming into sly smirks. My expression softened as I surprised myself from my own outburst. I could just feel parts of my walls come crumbling down. My gaze locked onto the kitchen counter, avoiding any eye contact.

"Holy shit," I mutter bringing a hand to my head.

...I'm falling for Jennie Kim.

"Boys! Alert, our baby girl has fallen in looove!" Bambam brings me into a bear hug.

"Group hug!!" The twins chorus, sandwiching me between all of them.

"We're so proud of you, player" Bambam smiles happily.

"Look at you all grown up" Baekhyun coos.

I groan. "I hate all of you."

...

The boys left already and Jennie is no where to be seen. I hear the sound of groaning down the hallway. I knock softly on the bathroom door.

"Is everything alright in there, Angel?" I frown in concern.

"Yeah I'm fine" She croaks out but I hear her whining in pain from the other side of the door.

"Are you sure? Open the door." I order.

"I'm fine Lisa" She speaks calmly.

"Then open the door" I urge. Another loud groan echoes inside the bathroom.

"What's wrong? Did you fall?" I try to twist the door knob, but its

locked.

"It's nothing Lisa, just go" She releases a high pitch whine.

"Jennie I swear to God, open the fucking door or else I'll break it down" bang loudly on the door.

I am met with silence.

"I'm on my period" She whispers softly, but I still caught it. I retreat my hand from the doorknob and my eyes widen a little. Well then. "See, I knew it was gonna be awkward"

"N-no, its fine. Were both girls here I assure her."

"Except you have a dick" She growls. "Fuck" She breathes out.

"Are you okay? Why are you groaning? Is it cause of the blood?" I question. I seriously have no knowledge on what goes on during a girl's period since I never had one. So I don't have a clue on what to do.

"No, it's the cramps" She clarifies. I hear her opening the cabinets under the bathroom sink and cursing quietly to herself. "Can you.... Can you buy some..." She trails off.

I play with the hem of my shirt, sensing her uneasiness. "Do you want me to get some period stuff for you? Did you run out?"

"Yes" She speaks quietly.

"Okay I'll be right back in a few" I jog out, grabbing my wallet and nike jacket from the hanger. Exiting from the apartment, I take the stairs to go down, to make it faster.

I observe my surroundings, seeing a grocery store down the street. I decide to just jog it.

I enter the store heading for the sanitary section, with a in-store basket in my hand.

I stand there, in front of the shelves, with a puzzled look. My head

slightly tilted to the side, eyes wide with an eyebrow raised as I scan the whole section that just contained female sanitary products. I stand there awkwardly. Fuck, I didn't ask what type she wanted. I don't even know what to get her. I pick up the first item I see.

"What is this?" I whisper to myself as I eye the menstrual cup. I turn the box around to see how it works. "What the fuck"

You stick a fucking cup up your vajayjay. I grimace just thinking about it. Now I feel grateful that I was born with this extra package. I place the box back in place. I don't think Jennie would want that.

I look down the aisle in both sides to see some college girls picking up some of the products on the shelves. Some of them I can recognize. I look back to the shelves in front of me as I release a heavy sigh.

"Screw it" I grab every brand of tampons and pads I see, filling up the basket. This way, Jen can have a variety to choose from and not run out for a while. I'll buy her some anti stomach cramps pills at the pharmacy afterwards.

I glance at the girls who were looking at me weirdly. "What? I have a heavy flow" I snap, turning on my heel to head for the ice cream and sweets sections. I saw on my Instagram feed, of these girls' boyfriends buying them food during their time of the month. Does food help soothe the pain? I don't fucking know. I should do the same even though Jennie isn't my girlfriend, I mean who else would do it for her, it might reduce her pain too.

## **Jennie's POV**

It's been 15 minutes since I've been sitting on the toilet seat, waiting for Lisa to come home. If I sit here for any longer, I may gain butt cramps as well. Suddenly the sound of knocking is heard followed by Lisa's voice. I release a sigh of relief. I reach for the doorknob, unlocking it. She opens the door slightly without poking her head in, enough to just reach her arm in that's holding a bag full of pads and tampons. I take it from her, thanking her before she closed the door once again.

I look into the plastic bag, seeing multiple pads and tampon boxes.  
"Woah"

"I didn't know what to get you, so I just took everything other than those cup things" she calls out from the other side of the door.

"You didn't have to. You could've just bought one type of brand"

"Yeah, but I thought you might get pissed if it's not the one you wanted"

The corners of my lips tug upwards from her thoughtfulness. She really is something.

Once I'm done with my business in the bathroom, I wash my hands and exit. I head into the living room, seeing Lisa sprawled out on the couch, watching Orange is the New Black. She sees me and sits up straight.

"I bought you some other stuff too. It's on the kitchen counter" She smiles kindly at me.

I walk over to the plastic bag, opening it to see nearly all of my favourite snacks that I told Lisa one night when we went to get some Chinese take away. A small smile forms on my face as I turn my head back to the sweet girl on the couch. She's facing the TV, not paying attention to my gaze that was set on her. I was eyeing her intently that I didn't notice the hand that was clutching my shirt on my chest just above my heart as I stare at the brunette beauty. My heart rate picked up when she turned her head to look back at me. A wide grin forms on her face.

"Do you like it?" She grins adorably. I nearly couldn't hear her from the sound of my heartbeat in my ears.

"Get some rest and take one of the pills to get rid of the cramps. The person at the counter said to take one tablet three times a day for the first three days of your period. And take it with some food, okay?" She informs me before turning back to the TV.

"Okay" I speak quietly. I turn away from her as I stare at the hand that was still clutching the fabric of my shirt, above my chest. I

drop the hand back to my side as I glance back at the woman that I think I'm falling for.

...



# Chapter 13

## Jennie's POV

2 weeks have passed and its nearing the middle of October. Today's a day off due to Open Day at the campus, basically advertising and showing off the campus for new students to apply for next year. I'm supposed to participate in the campus tour as a Freshman student, accompanied with another freshman and two sophomores and one senior. I am wearing washed out ripped jeans and the campus jumper we were told to wear for the tour. I enter the outdoor open space, where there are booths and tables standing in rows. Many high school students, carrying backpacks on their backs are walking around, grabbing brochures or candy being handed out by college students. It kinda reminds me of my first day of school here, where there were clubs yelling across the quad, trying to get you to join them. I finally find the meeting place for the campus tour. A senior, holding a sign 'Campus Tour above their heads and a professor talking through a megaphone, trying to assemble a group of people.

"Kim, nice of you to join us!" Professor Seungri, holding the megaphone nods at me. I nod cordially as I place a sticker with my name written on it, on my jumper. I look around, seeing Tzuyu trying to gather some people too for the tour. I didn't know she'd be here. Finally, a bunch of high school kids begin to gather in front of us, waiting for the tour to start as a girl wearing a cheerleading team jacket and tight jeans walks around, handing maps to the students. I think she's the other freshman chick that I'm partnered up with for this tour.

"Do we have everyone here?" Professor calls out. I look around to see that everyone who are helping out are all girls. Two freshman girls including me and the cheerleader called Katie (from her name tag), a sophomore which is Tzuyu and a senior girl, I think her name is Jessie.

"We are missing a helper" Jessie calls out above the noise.

Tzuyu spots me and sends me a small smile, which I return.

"I'm here, I'm here!" A familiar voice shouts from behind me. I turn around to see Lisa jogging over, wearing black Nike fleece sweatpants, a grey sweater with the campus logo on the front and her dark grey Jansport backpack on her back.

"Manoban" Professor Seungri releases a heavy sigh, rubbing his temple with his free hand at the sight of Lisa.

"Nice to see you too Prof" Lisa salutes with a smirk on her face. "Sup Jessie" Lisa high fives the senior chick who shook her head with a smile on her face at Lisa.

Lisa eyes Tzuyu who rolled her eyes, walking off following behind the Professor, who started the tour. We all follow behind. "Angel? You're here too? Yes!" Lisa wraps an arm around my shoulders as we walk behind the crowd.

"What are you doing here?" I ask, without complaining about the arm she has around me.

"Cause I want to" She shrugs. I raise an eyebrow up at her. "Okay... Seungri got pissed off at me for being late 3 times in a row to class. Guess this is my punishment"

"What a baddie" I smirk up at her.

"I know" She speaks with a flirtatious tone, smirking and leaning her head down close to mine. I bite the corner of my bottom lip as I stare back up at her.

"Manoban! Come and explain to the ladies and gentlemen about the Callahan Building" Professor Seungri gestures towards the big red building in front of us.

"It's a building" Lisa shrugs, with her arm still hanging around my shoulders. Some of the high school girls giggle at her, and I just shake my head at the tall blonde.

"Dumbass" I hear Tzuyu mutter. I'm guessing Lisa heard too, cause she just rolled her eyes at her.

We're more than halfway through the tour and are now sat in the indoor cafeteria. The room filled with high school students and some college kids.

"Nini. Over here!" Lisa waves me over to her table, which consists of the all the girls that were helping out on the tour and some high school girls.

"There's no chair" I point out once I'm standing near the round table.

Lisa scoots back on her chair, man spreading and leaving a space in front of her, between her legs. She pats down on that space while grinning up at me. I scan the cafeteria, not seeing any other available spots. I huff, sitting down on the small spot Lisa left for me. I lean my upper body forward so that I can rest my elbows on the table and so that I'm not pressed against Lisa that much.

"You can lean back, your back's gonna cramp from leaning forward" Lisa tells me as she pats my waist. I sigh, leaning my back to her front, between her legs. The girls on the table, watch us with amused faces, except for Tzuyu who was tapping away on her phone.

Lisa reaches down, pulling out a bag of MnM's from her backpack that was sitting on the floor. She offers me some as I take a handful before she offers the other girls on the table.

"Are you guys together?" Jessie raises an eyebrow at us, with a grin on her face.

I scoff. "Pfft, no." I pick out the brown MnM's first. I know, they all taste the same, but I still think the brown ones taste better. I always thought that they consist of extra chocolate.

"You two would look cute together" A girl smiles adoringly at us. I see Tzuyu shift on her seat from the corner of my eye. The other girls on the table nod in agreement. I can't but feel giddy about the thought of what other people think of us as a pairing.

Lisa places the bag of MnM's at the center of the table, so that

anyone can grab some.

"See Jennie. We'd look cute together" Lisa smirks, drumming her hands on my thighs. I roll my eyes, slapping her hands away.

"In your dreams, Manoban" I rest my hands on her thighs as I lean back more into her body for more comfort. By now, the whole cafeteria is filled with voices and laughter as people chat amongst each other. The girls on the table revert their attention away from us and start to interact with each other.

I feel Lisa's arms wrap around my waist, bringing my body closer to hers.

"Comfortable, are we?" Lisa whispers into my ear, sending shivers down my spine. I just nod shakily in response. I hear her chuckle throatily, feeling the vibration from her body.

"You're adorable" she pinches my waist, making me jerk involuntarily in response, nearly yelping loudly.

I lean forward from her body, slightly turning my upper body around to face her. "Lisa!" I giggle, slapping her shoulder. She just laughs at me in response.

"Lisa!" She imitates my voice poorly, with a high pitch tone, while laughing at my face. I can't help but not feel annoyed at her. If she did this to me before, I would've back handed her. But now I just admire the way her head is slightly thrown back while laughing, eyes slightly crinkled, her pearly white teeth in full display along with that adorable dimple on her right cheek.

"Shut up" I speak in a playful tone, hiding my burning red face. I turn back around, my back facing her, I elbow her stomach.

"Fuck Jennie" She breathes out. I rest my hands back on her thighs, returning back to my previous position before the pinching.

My hands begin to rub up and down her thighs, unknowingly raising higher each time. I felt something move near my backside. Lisa clears her throat, shifting in her seat.

I scan the cafeteria, seeing people eating fairy floss. Where the hell did they get fairy floss? I want some.

"Guys, the tour will resume in 15 minutes. Get everyone to gather just outside the entrance of the cafeteria after 15" Professor Seungri announces before walking off again.

I pat Lisa's thigh, getting her attention. "Lis"

"Hmm?" She hums, still shifting weirdly in her seat, almost squirming. She pushes my body slightly away from hers. I raise an eyebrow questioningly. "You're crushing my crotch" she smiles nervously, her cheeks flushed. I just brush it off.

"Come with me. I wanna get some food" I stand up from the seat. I turn around waiting for her to get up.

"Pull me up" she reaches her hands out for me. I grab them, pulling her up onto her feet. She grabs her backpack off the floor and follows behind me. Now, where did those kids get the fairy floss from?

We turn the into a slightly empty corridor that leads to the quad where there are food stands. Before we got to the exit door, Lisa stops me.

"Wait a sec" She stops me. I turn around to see her pulling at her sweatpants, sagging them lower.

"What are you doing?" I raise an eyebrow at her. She has a frown on her face as she scans the corridor, waiting for people to leave before pulling at the front of her sweatpants, just in front of her friend down there. She tugs at the waistband of her black boxers, they look like compression briefs, since her bulge isn't very noticeable while wearing it. "Woah there" my eyes widen as I watch her do whatever it is, she's doing right now.

"I'm just.... fixing my pants" She keeps on adjusting her sweatpants with a look of concentration, pulling at it as if she has a wedgie, but on her front "My balls need air." She sucks in air through gritted teeth as she finally fixes her pants.

"I did not need to know that" I eye her with a disgusted face.

"Oh please, you should be used to it by now" she walks past me, as she holds the exit door open for me.

"I don't think I'll ever get used to you" I say looking back at her while walking. Not knowing where I'm going I bump into a strong body. "Sorry" I quickly apologize, looking up to see the person I bumped into.

"Kai"

"Jennie" He speaks with a slight frown on his face. "What are you doing here?" His gaze moves behind me, jaw clenching when he sees Lisa.

"I'm helping out with the campus tour"

"Oh" He shoves his hands in his pockets. "I handed in the report that was due yesterday. I just did your part"

Shit, I totally forgot about that!! skipped class yesterday.

"Oh my gosh, it was due yesterday?" My eyes widen. "I didn't even write anything"

"Yeah. That's why I did your part" He shrugs.

"You didn't have to"

"Yeah well, my mark would've been affected too if we didn't complete it on the due date. Plus I didn't wanna nag you into doing it, since you've been ignoring me lately" He speaks monotonously with a blank expression.

Ever since the night of the party, I've been pretty distant with him. I don't know, I just feel awkward being around him after his confession. Obviously, I can't avoid him completely.

"I would've done it..." I mutter. "But thanks anyways. I owe you big time"

"I'll keep that in mind" He smirks. His eyes fall back to Lisa.

"Lisa." He nods at her. "I'm sure I'll be seeing you back in Gwangju in a few weeks time. Hope you've picked out a suit already" He grins, a mischievous glint his eyes.

"I'm not going" Lisa finally speaks up with a firm voice.

Where is she not going?

"Now that's a shame. I'm sure everyone would be expecting the daughter of Marco Manoban to be there." He smirks. "Isn't it your birthday during that time"

He tilts his head to the side. "November 19" I look back at Lisa, seeing her hands curled into fists, jaw clenched and eyes piercing with anger.

I swear this family has more issues than the Kardashians.

"Hey Kai. Get back to your stand" I hear Tzuyu's voice. I turn to see her with her arms crossed next to Lisa. Kai frowns as his eyes glance between the two, a hostile look on his face. I move back to stand on the other side of Lisa.

He scoffs. "Settle with one girl for once Manoban" He shakes his head in disbelief. Both Lisa and Tzuyu looked peeved at him. "Whatever, I'll see you soon Jen." He winks at me before walking away. I swear, that boy has split personalities or something.

"Fucking prick" I hear Lisa mutter quietly. "C'mon Jennie, let's go." She grabs my arm dragging us away from Tzuyu who stared after us with a small frown on her face, her eyes locked onto my arm that Lisa was holding.

"Wet be right back!" I call out to Tzuyu who broke out of her trance and just nodded before walking off. I turned back to Lisa, who was practically dragging me across the quad. "What was that about?"

"Nothing" She mumbles, still staring ahead. "Wanna ditch?"

"We can't, well get told off"

"Fine.... but after this, I want you to come with me somewhere" she turns to look at me with pleading eyes. Those eyes, fuck me.

"Where?"

"You'll see when we get there, dumpling" she smiles down at me, poking my cheeks. She laughs aloud when I slap her hands away with a pout on my face. "Aww my poor baby she coos before pulling me to her strong body, with her arm around me.

"I'm not your baby' I growl.



# Chapter 14

## Jennie's POV

"So where are we going?" I ask Lisa. We're now in her jeep, with her driving and me on her passengers seat.

"You'll see" She drives into a bumpy road, abundant and surrounded with high trees.

"Driving into a forest, not knowing where we're going. Smart thinking Jennie" I mutter to myself. "Are you planning on murdering me? Cause you should know that I'm carrying pepper spray in my bag and I won a Karate medal for good effort back in 6th grade"

Lisa glances at me with a smirk on her face. "That's something you should not be informing your potential murderer"

"Whatever. Seriously, where are we going?" I whine.

"You have no patience"

"Well I'm not a doctor" I shrug, proud of my funny joke.

"That was terrible" she gives me a weird look. "No wonder you're a virgin"

I gasp, swatting her arm.

"Ow! jeez" She rubs her arm to soothe the pain. "I didn't know it was a sensitive topic"

"Unlike you, I'm waiting for the right person" I defend myself. "I don't go around riding cocks wherever I go"

She stops the car next to an opening that can only be accessed by foot. We exit out of the car and I walk around to meet her in her

side. She narrows her eyes at me. "You don't seem like a top to me." She strokes her chin as if in thought.

"You're only saying that cause you haven't seen how wild I could get" I smirk. If I didn't have my natural confidence, that would've sounded awkward and cringy.

"I'll believe it when I see it" She smirks, giving me a quick once over.

"Want me to send you a sex tape?"

Her face flushes red. "What? No! I meant..." she trails off, avoiding eye contact.

"Why? Did you think I would show you personally? Sorry hun, I wouldn't stoop that low" I tease her, patting her cheek. "Plus, I don't think you have game. It'd be a waste of time"

She just glared down at me, before it was replaced by that all too familiar smirk. She stalks closer towards me as I step backwards until my back hits the side of her car. Her chocolate brown eyes stare deep into mine, making me feel a certain way. Her hands move to each side of me on the side of the car, trapping me in between. Her body is basically pressed against me when her head falls onto my shoulder.

"What are you do-" Before I could ask, I feel soft lips brushing against the skin of my neck as she tugs on the collar of my hoodie, to have more access. I couldn't find the voice to stop her as her lips brushes up and down my neck, not making full contact with my skin but enough to send chills down my spine. I can't help but to flutter my eyes close at the feeling, mentally begging for her to give me more. She pulls back to face me again, my eyes open as I gaze into those intoxicating brown eyes. Her hands travels down to my waist, just below the hem of my hoodie. Her eyes travel down to my lips as her hands begin to massage my waist, rubbing in a circular motion. My legs felt weak under her relaxing touch making my body lean onto her strong build. My head rests on her shoulder, along with my hands. Her hands continue to nib my waist.

"Do you really think that I don't have game?" She whispers into my ear. Her hands slowly rise up, bringing my hoodie up as well. Her cold hands touches the small region of exposed skin, making me shiver slightly. "Nah. I think I do" She swiftly pulls away, making my arms drop to my side.

I stood there in shock of what just happened, with my mouth slightly agape and heat rushes to my cheeks. "You- you- you jerk what the hell?! You can't just do that" I attempt to hurt her by punching her broad shoulders with my tiny fists. Hurting myself more than her.

"Do what?" She laughs, holding my forearms to prevent me from attacking.

"Y-You know what you fucking did" I growl before stomping away from her, entering the pathway between the trees into God knows where. I just need to be away from her.

"Hey! Wait up!" I hear the sound of the car trunk slamming shut, before crunches of leaves and branches get closer. She walks beside me, carrying a duffel bag on her shoulder. "I was just teasing Jennie. I'm sorry if I invaded too much of your personal space" She chuckles.

"Hell yeah you did" I grumble.

"I'm sorry Nini" She speaks in some kind of baby voice, poking my side. "Piggy back ride?" She offers. How can I stay annoyed at her when she's being way too adorable. "Okay" I mumble, already getting tired from walking in this dirt path that's going slightly uphill. Gosh, I'm so unfit. I should start to workout more.

"Hold this for me please" She hands me the black Nike duffel bag. I situate it on my back instead of my side, to make it easier for her to hold me. We stop walking as she bends down in front of me. I hop onto her back, wrapping my legs around her hips and my arms wrapped around her neck from the back (not in a chokehold). "Ready?" She asks me which I nod in response. She begins to walk without any struggles. "Damn you're a heavy one" She says playfully, huffing exaggeratedly.

"Shut up" I slap her shoulder lightly, but a smile makes its way to my face when her chuckles fills my ears as I rest my chin on her shoulder.

We begin to walk into a clearing, Lisa brings me back down onto my feet. I drop the duffel bag to the side as I walk near the edge of the high cliff, observing my surroundings.

"Wow" I breathe out. The view in front of me was definitely breath taking. The lake was the colour of blue, the reflection of the surrounding trees shimmered on the surface of it. We were stood on a high cliff, the lake right below us. Perfect for cliff diving if I was brave enough. Lisa walks up next to me, eyeing the beauty of nature with me.

"Amazing right?" Lisa closes her eyes, while taking in the fresh cool air surrounding us before breathing it out. "A great place to just relax and think. It really helps me escape from stress and worries"

I watch the blonde as she admires the view with a small smile on her face. I can't help but admire her even more. I thought Lisa would be more of a crazy party girl, someone who didn't give two shits about stopping and just admiring the beauty that was given to us for free.

"So, how many girls have you brought up here?" I tease, with a hint of curiosity.

"Uhm, none actually" She looks down, kicking a rock by her feet. "You're the first and only person I've brought here" She smiles shyly at the ground.

"Awww, I'm special aren't I?" I tease, poking her cheek, right on her small dimple. She looks up at me, a smile tugging at the corners of her lips.

"Whatever" she rolls her eyes, averting her eyes from mine, making me laugh at how shy she is.

"Who knew Lisa Manoban had a thing for mother nature's work" I chuckle.

"Laugh all you want, I know it's weird for someone like me." She tugs on the hem of her sweater.

"I think it's cute" I say, keeping my eyes on her. She faces me, a gleam in her eyes when they land on mine.

She walks back, towards the duffel bag I left on the ground. She bends over it, zipping it open and taking out a picnic blanket. She spreads the blanket on the ground and places the bag over it. She begins to remove her shoes, socks and shirt.

"What are you doing?" I raise an eyebrow at her as she folds her clothing and places her shoes to the side.

She doesn't answer as she begins to unbuckle her belt, unbuttoning her pants and pulling them off. She is now only in her Nike boxers and matching sports bra. My eyes trail down from her hard abs to the extremely noticeable bulge in her boxers. Holy shit, big. She sees me checking her out and a smirk creeps on her lips. My eyes widen, a blush forms on my cheeks as I quickly avert my eyes from her. I look back to the lake view, even though there was an even better view behind me.

"You can look now, Angel" she informs me. I slowly turn around, to see her now wearing black board shorts and still wearing her sports bra. The silver dog tag hanging down her neck by a silver chain catches my attention, as it is rested just above the valley of her breasts. "Well? It's your turn"

"Excuse me?"

The main reason why I brought you here is not just for the view. It's also for the cliff diving" She grins, excitement evident in her eyes.

"Cliff diving?" My eyes widen.

"Yeah. Off there" She points at the edge of the cliff where we were just standing on.

"Oh hell no. I did not sign up for this" I back away from the edge, sitting down on the picnic blanket.

She stands in front of me with her hands on her hips. "C'mon, it's fun swear" She attempts to persuade me. I shake my head, no. "Suit yourself" she shrugs, walking backwards, nearing the edge. What the hell is she doing?!

"Lisa.." I speak in a nervous tone as she keeps walking backwards until her feet were right on the edge of the cliff. A smirk appears on her face. "Don't. Move. Or else-"

"What? Woah!" She falls backwards off of the cliff.

"Lisa!" I shriek, automatically standing up and looking off the edge of the cliff. My heart was beating so fast, as I frantically searched for blonde hair in the water. "C'mon. C'mon" I mumble to myself.

Suddenly a head covered in long blonde hair emerges from the water. I let out a breath of relief as I look down at the idiot laughing her ass off in the water. She swims out of the water, over to the strip of dirt beside the lake and climbing the hill until she is back to our spot.

A wide smile was on her face as she wrings water out of her hair. Droplets of water cascaded down her lean yet muscular body. Her breathing was heavy from the exhilaration and climb back to the top, her abs tensed every time she breathed in.

"Are you crazy?!" I yell at her. She just grinned down at me, shrugging her shoulders.

"I'm alive, aren't I? Just try it out, plus the water isn't cold, it's warm and refreshing."

That is true. I mean if she's still alive from that backwards drop she did, then I'm pretty sure it's safe.

"I don't know" I mutter, remembering how high the drop is.

"C'mon Nini, which sounds cooler? 'Hi, I'm Lisa, I went cliff diving.' Or, 'Hi, I'm Jennie never went cliff diving'. Which sounds cooler?" She says while holding her hand out as if going for a handshake.

"I prefer to be alive"

"C'mon, Angel. I would never encourage you to do something that will cause you any harm. I promise, you'll be fine. Okay?" She holds my hands with hers.

Another thing I like about Lisa. She's adventurous and is always on the edge, which I love. Yet, I always know I'm safe when I'm with her, even though I've only met her this year, it's just a natural sense of protection she gives out.

I find a boost of bravery inside me. "Okay" I nod my head. "I'll do it. But, I don't have the right clothes I gesture to my outfit.

She frowns, walking closer towards me, she pulls at the hole where I push my head into when putting on my hoodie. She moves it to the side, seeing my pink sports bra that I rarely wear underneath. "You can wear something of mine" She walks back to the duffel bag, pulling out a pair of black boxer shorts, that were big enough to look like normal shorts on me "Here" She holds them out to me. I take it from her as I stand on the picnic blanket, ready to take off my clothes.

"Turn around" I twirl my finger at her. "But we're both girls" She smirks. "But you have a dick" I bluntly point out. She huffs. "That's always your excuse" She turns around, facing her back towards me. "Girls these days" She mutters to herself. "You're a girl too" I snicker. "Exactly, so why can't I look?" She crosses her arms, still not facing me as I begin to strip off my hoodie and tank top. "Cause you have a-

"Dick! Ok, fine! I have a penis between my legs, big deal" She grumbled.

I laugh, sliding off my shoes and pulling out my socks before checking if she's still facing away. I then pull off my jeans and slide on her boxer shorts.

"You can look now"

She turns around with a blank face, that quickly morphed into wide eyes and her mouth slightly agape. Her eyes shamelessly travelled up and down my body, particularly on my legs and a little lingering

on my breasts. She clears her throat, straightening herself out and scratching the back of her neck.

"Are you checking me out Manoban?" I smirk, raising an eyebrow at her.

"W-What? N-no I'm n-not" She stutters, trying to look away when a blush erupts on her cheeks. Who knew that I could make Lisa Manoban blush.

I walk over to the edge of the cliff, looking down. I gulp, seeing how much higher it now looks. "Actually, I think I-"

"Jennie. Trust me, you're going to be fine" She stands in front of me as we both stand next to the edge. She wraps her arms around me as I do so with her as well, seeking some protection from the fear I'm feeling inside right now. I've always been scared of heights. She holds me tight against her, as her head leans down to my face. On the count of three, okay? I felt my heart race, not just cause of my fear in jumping into the water below but also from the proximity of her lips, that were close to mine.

I nod my head.

"1-.2-.3"

I felt the same adrenaline I get when I'm going down the steepest part of a roller coaster. My heart felt as if it was moving around inside my chest, but I still kept my eyes locked with Lisa's before we had to close them from the impact of the water. We both sunk into the water before emerging back to the surface. I held onto Lisa's shoulders with a big smile on my face.

"Oh my God. I jumped off a cliff and I'm still alive!" I cheered.

"I told you, nothing bad will happen to you" she holds me close by the waist. I wrap my arms around her neck and legs around her waist under the water, seeking warmth due to the cold water but mainly to feel the blonde's body against mine again. She brings her hand out of the water. She pushed my wet hair behind my ear, her eyes gazing deep into mine. She brings her hand down to cup my



cheek, stroking it lightly. I lean my head against her palm subconsciously, still keeping eye contact. " You're so beautiful" she whispers quietly, almost inaudibly but I heard it very clearly, my cheeks heating up once again. If I had a dollar every time this girl made me blush, i'd be a millionaire at the end of this.

I wanted to come up with a witty and playful comment but i just couldn't in this moment. She licked her lips as she stared down at mine. I felt her face inching closer, my heart beating faster by the second as butterflies dance around in my stomach awaiting for the moment I've been waiting for, ever since I bumped into this beauty at the cafe.

My eyes flutter close, the feeling of her lips inching closer towards mine nearly made my heart burst. Suddenly, I felt her lips press down onto my forehead instead, lingering there for a while before pulling away, but she still kept her arms around my waist. I opened my eyes, trying to stay composed despite feeling extremely disappointed. Lisa grinned, but her eyes held temptation and restraint.

"See, you did it, Angel" Lisa grinned, completely brushing off the moment that passed quicker than I expected.

Maybe Lisa doesn't feel the same way. If she's just going to brush it off, then I will too.

"You jerk! You told me the water isn't cold!" I slap her shoulder, she just laughed shrugging her shoulder.

### **Third Person View**

Just like that, the two roommates returned back to their playful ways. Completely ignoring the pent up feeling from both sides. It took all Lisa's willpower to not kiss Jennie right then and there. not knowing if the brunette actually felt the same way and didn't want to risk ruining their friendship the two created. After many hours at the lake, the two drove back to their apartment, keeping the words they wanted to the

# Chapter 15

## Jennie's POV

"Fuck Jennie" Lisa grunted.

"Lisa." I groan, sweat nearly forming on my forehead from how long we've been at this. "Wait Lis. Pull out now!" I order.

"Shit" She whimpered, her eyebrows scrunching up together. Her cheeks are flushed and breathing slightly heavier than usual. "Fuck Jen... I can't"

"Damn it Lisa, just pull out!" I snapped, eager to just get this over with and continue with our day.

"Does it look like I freaking can!" She shot back

"It's not my fault you put yourself in this predicament" I speak through gritted teeth. "What possessed you into doing this!?"

"How was I supposed to know that this was gonna happen, you should've informed me about this."

"Don't blame me. You were the one that shoved your fingers into tiny holes" I grunt, sitting back on the couch.

"Just help me out" She whined, trying to pull her fingers out of the Chinese Finger Trap that she won from the arcade. The bamboo tube was trapping her index fingers inside.

It has been nearly 10 minutes since her fingers have been trapped and me helping her, trying to pry them out. "Just cut it open" I sigh in defeat.

"I don't have scissors and you already tried ripping it open" She slouched down on the couch next to me, at the busy mall. "I know! Search up how to do it on Google" She beamed.

Fuck, why didn't we do that earlier.

After we finally got rid of that piece of shit, we just sat on the leather couch since this is where the meet up spot is supposed to be. We only went into eight shops and Lisa's hands were nearly full from holding the shopping bags she offered to hold for me. She set the bags on the floor by her feet.

"You're an actual idiot" I tease, standing up from the couch and stood in between her spread legs as she sat on the public couch, with her arms sprawled across the top of the back rest.

"You're the one who dared me to do it." She rolled her eyes.  
"Remind me to never trust a brunette ever again" She joked back.

I glare playfully at her as I try to smack her arms but she catches my hands, interlocking our fingers as we fight against each others forces. I'm basically leaning on her body while were pushing against each others hands as if we're playing a game of 'Mercy'.

"Hey guys!" Chaeyoung greeted us once she gathered back to the meeting place we set. I pull my hands away from Lisa's, turning around to face her. Bambam, Baekhyun and V followed behind her, holding numerous shopping bags that didn't belong to them. They all released heavy breaths dropping the bags by their feet, stumbling over to Lisa as they plopped on the couch next to her. All three of them looking worn out while Lisa sat there, grinning in amusement.

"Water" Bambam breathed out. Lisa took a water bottle out of a shopping bag, handing it to him. All three took turns in drinking.  
"Help us" V croaked out, gripping Lisa's shoulder.

"Dramatic much" Chaeyoung rested a hand on her hip, shaking her head at the trio. "So, where to now?" She beamed.

The boys groaned loudly.

I let out a chuckle while Lisa stood up, standing beside me wrapping an arm around my shoulders. "I'm glad you don't tire me out, like Chaeyoung does to the boys" She snickers.

"Please, Jennie is worst than me at shopping. You just enjoy her company" Chaeyoung crossed her arms, looking directly at Lisa. "C'mon, let's go to Victoria's Secret. I need new sets"

"We'll just sit here" V calls out. The other two nod in agreement.

"Yeah, I'm a little tired too. I'm just gonna sit fora while, you go ahead" I decline the blonde who looked at me in shock. I was always up for shopping at VS but I've already had enough for the day, and I really don't want to tryout lingerie right now.

"Fine, Lisa can come with me" Chaeyoung smirks. "I might need a little help in the dressing room"

"Get in Lis" Baekhyun says in between fake coughs. I mentally roll my eyes at that.

"You can go if you want to" I look up at Lisa who still had her arm around me. "Even though it won't be much of a show" I smirk back at Chaeyoung. She just scoffs throwing me the middle finger.

"But... I think you'd look good in lingerie" She leans down, whispering near my ear. Her warm breath hits my skin, sending shivers down my spine. She smiles down at me with her big brown eyes. She smiled down innocently but her eyes held mischief. Her complimenting me still feels weird, in a good way I guess. It's just, I'm not used to it.

I roll my eyes breaking out of my short trance. "Of course you'd say that"

I break away from her, sitting down on Bambam's lap since there was no more space on the couch. He wrapped his arms around my front, snuggling his cheek onto my back. I grew closer to him the most compared to the other boys, throughout the weeks I've been living with Lisa. We just got along so well.

Lisa looked down at us with a slight frown on her face. A bulge appeared on the outside of her cheek due to her tongue pressing against it in the inside. She crossed her arms her small frown morphing into a hard glare. Bambam and the twins gave knowing

smirks up at Bambam while she glared down at us. "Bambam, let the lady have her own seat" She ordered.

"But, I wanna sit too." He whined.

"It's fine, Lis. Go with Chaeyoung" I shoo her off with my hand.

"I have to tell Jennie something.... We have some business to discuss while you're gone" Bambam smirks up at the blonde. A flash of panic appears in Lisa's eyes. The two shared a look, as if communicating with their eyes. There's definitely something going on.

Lisa was about to charge up to us in a play fighting manner, grabbing for Bambam but I was quick to stand up from his lap.

"Woah woah. Lisa" I hold her back by her chest lightly as I hear the three boys behind me stifling in their laughter. I see Chaeyoung smirking behind Lisa too. Is there some kind of inside joke, or secret that I don't know about.

"Guys please" Lisa sent a pleading look at the boys. Bambam just let out his iconic loud laugh, gaining some unnecessary attention from other shoppers.

"Why? Is there something you're hiding from me?" I raise an eyebrow at her, crossing my arms.

"I'm not hiding anything from you" she looks down at me with a sheepish grin glancing away from my eyes many times. A faint blush forms on her cheeks.

"Then why do you look so panicky?"

To be honest, I really wanna know what's going on. Wait... Does Lisa like me back? And she told the others but me. Is that what she's being all fidgety about? *Oh don't be so full of yourself Jen, she would never. She's way out of your league.*

"Shit, exposed" I hear V mutter behind me.

"Because... I don't know" She shrugs while awkwardly fidgeting with

her fingers. She sees my unamused face.

"This is serious bro. This is like, life and death" she tells me, while glancing at the boys sitting on the couch who were still trying to not burst from whatever it is they're keeping in.

"Then why don't you wanna tell me. Go" I lightly push her towards Chaeyoung who gripped the blonde's arm.

"Jennie please. I swear-" She chuckles nervously. "Bambam don't you dare" She warns in a deadly tone before Chaeyoung gripped her arm firmer, dragging her away.

"Don't worry Lis. I won't share....much" Bambam grins waving goodbye, mockingly as the blonde glared daggers at him, sending a warning look.

"Now, we, need to talk" the boys shifted to create space for me on the couch.

"About what?" I ask turning my head to the three boys that have my company.

"Starts with 'Li' and ends with 'sa'" V answers as all three grew smirks on their lips.

### **Lisa's POV**

"When you told me you were gonna try on lingerie, I thought you would at least pick them out quickly" I complain as I follow Chaeyoung around the store, while she picked up different colours of undergarments before throwing them back.

"I think we should head back to the others"

I'm still stressing about leaving Jennie with the boys. What if they tell her how I feel, before I get the chance to. I knew I shouldn't of let them see through me. That look on Bambam's face just then, said it all. They're definitely talking about me right now and I feel anxious for some reason. This is the first time in so long that I've been feeling this way with someone. I'm not used to it, therefore I'm slightly nervous. I mean, what if she doesn't like me back? She's

gonna be all awkward like with Kai. That will surely ruin our friendship. Fuck, I hate feelings.

"Don't worry Lisa. They're not gonna touch your Jennie" she tries to reassure me while flinging through racks.

*They better not. Wait.*

"My Jennie?" I knit my eyebrows together.

"Yeah. Since you totally like her and all. I think it's part of the bro code to stand back from a brother's lover" She says bluntly.

"Wait what?! I'm sorry but I don't like Jennie that way" I lie.

Shit, Chaeyoung knows. What if Jennie does too and just doesn't wanna talk about it.

"Really?" She raises an eyebrow at me.

She narrows her eyes at me, keeping our eye contact. I try not to waver under her gaze.

"You don't have any feelings for this girl?" She asks, referring to Jennie.

"No" I state firmly.

"Nah, you're lying" She giggles, turning back to the clothes racks.

"How am I lying" I frown at the back of her head. "I kept eye contact and didn't move one inch"

"Exactly, you were way too focused on not moving"

"Fine, do it again" I tug on her arm to turn around.

"Lisa, don't lie to me" She turns to face me. "I sensed it the first time I saw you two together at your apartment. Plus, the way you look at her and the playful flirting during lunch breaks. Just then, you looked like you wanted to rip Bambam's head off"

I sigh, trying to revert my eyes from hers but she keeps on moving

her face so that it's always in my line of sight.

"Jesus, could you stop that. You look like a pigeon" I breathe out, leaning back on the black wall behind me, rubbing one of my temples.

"Don't worry Lis, your secret's safe with me" She smirks.

"Oh and the boys and I made a bet ages ago, on when you two will finally admit your feelings for one another. I bet that you guys would do it next week, so try to make it quick please. I don't wanna lose my 10 bucks" She winks before walking off.

Shit, so that's what the boys were talking about that one time during lunch.

*"Can I join? I'll put in 10 bucks" V whispers to Bambam who nods at him with a smug on his face as he glances at both Jennie and I, quickly. What the hell are those two talking about?(A/N this occurred somewhere in chapter nine, but in Jennie's POV)*

I shake my head with a small smile on my face. They all knew even before I knew myself...

That I felt a little something for my brunette roommate.

### **Jennie's POV**

"Damn it, why won't you guys tell me." I pout, slouching down on the couch with my arms crossed.

"You were about to tell me"

"Because it's not our place to say that Lisa's in-in-in" V keeps on repeating, as if he's finding the right word. In love? *Oh my gosh Jennie, get over yourself. That is so not an 'Lisa thing'*

"In-Initiative. She's initiative...just kidding" He chuckles.

I eye him weirdly. "I don't get you"

"No, what we mean is that it's not our place to say. Lisa will find the



right time, you never know" Baekhyun shrugs.

About what though? Argh, this is frustrating.

"Then why did you guys make me curious?" I frown, annoyed. They got my hopes up for no reason.

"Cause, we knew how Lisa was gonna react. It's funny to see her all scared and in panic. Anything to wipe that smug look on her face that's clearly overused" Bambam admits.

"But we did want to know something from you though"

"What?"

"How do you feel about Lisa?" He asks, propping his elbow on the top of the backrest, facing me. He rests the side of his face on his palm.

"What? No. I don't have feelings for her. She's annoying and gross" I quickly say.

"We never asked. We only asked how you feel about her, as in as a roommate. Is she stinky, messy... y'know" Bambam smirks. The other two boys grinned eyeing me as if they could see right through me.

"We never asked if you liked her or not."

My cheeks flushed red.

"Oh" I mutter, looking down at my lap as the boys chuckled.

"But be honest. List off what you think about her, either her looks or personality. It could be bad or good, but just in a 'friend way' not more" Baekhyun winks. All three boys had their attention on me.

"Why?" I raise an eyebrow at them.

"You're gonna end up telling her, to increase her head size" I roll my eyes.

"We won't" Bambam says sincerely. The other two nod.

"We just wanna know, as Lisa's closest friends, what her roommate thinks of her"

"Fine" I sigh looking straight in front of me, avoiding their eyes.

"She's definitely not bad to look at..." I mutter. "She's annoying yet sweet. She definitely has a bigger ego than every fuckboy I knew in high school combined, being the arrogant jerk that people warned me about. She's an asshole to other girls but I don't know.... When she's with me she's like a different person. She takes care of me, she asks me how my day was. She never tried to get in my pants once since we've been living together, apart from some annoying comments, but I never once was uncomfortable being around her. I like being around her..." I trail off into a deep trance.

A hand waving in front of my eyes breaks me out of the trance I was stuck in. I blink, staring back at the boys who had knowing looks on their faces.

"Damn Jen. Are you sure you don't have feelings for Lis" V snickers.

"I don't!" I smack his arm, a blush forming on my cheeks.

...

## **Back at the apartment**

Ever since we got back from the mall, Lisa and I haven't said one word to one another. I don't know why. It's as if the comfortable feeling I had around her disappeared for a while.

I'm preparing dinner at the kitchen while Lisa was watching TV. I begin to wash the veggies at the sink, that was connected to the middle kitchen counter, when I heard footsteps nearing. Lisa stood at the other side of the counter with her hands in her sweatpants pockets. We were both silent, I kept my attention on the veggies while she rocked back and forth on her feet. Gosh this is awkward. Think of something to say Jennie.

"So what happened at the mall?" I ask while being preoccupied with

cleaning out the vegetables.

"Yeah uh... that's why I'm here" She says bringing one hand out of her pocket. "At the kitchen" She glances around the kitchen, before setting her eyes back at me when I spoke.

"What's wrong?" I ask softly.

"Because I just wanna, you know... I just want you to know like. You know, I just hope that you're okay. I hope I didn't say anything to get you mad or anything" She licks her dry lips.

"Why do you think I'm mad?"

"I don't know. 'Cause you haven't said one word to me since we've been back from the mall" She sways around, her feet still planted in one spot.

"You didn't say anything to get me mad" I reassure her.

"Yeah... but I was scared- I mean, I was wondering you know, why you weren't talking to me" She shrugs. "And yeah, we're cool now. So yeah.." She mutters.

"Do you know what Bambam told me though?" I look up at her. Her body froze. If I pretend like I know what she's hiding from me, she might slip and tell me upfront since I already 'know'.

"Uh, I don't know what Bambam said. I don't know. Did he say what I'm thinking right now?" She points at me with an open palm, before bringing her arm back to her side.

"What are you thinking right now?" I arch my eyebrow up at her.

"He said that uhh yeah, yeah you know what I mean" She looks down at her feet.

"What do you mean?" I dry my hands with the small towel, laying on the counter. She just stood there silently. I guess I'll have to wait for her to tell me on her own.

"Don't worry, he only asked me what I thought of you as a friend.

That's it. You don't have to be awkward" I smile, bringing my attention back to drying my hands.

"Ok cool. Uh, it's you know. Um, you're okay, we're okay you know." She gestures between the two of us. "Good" She nods slightly, sitting down on a stool.

I narrow my eyes at her. "There's no problem dude... sooooo, please don't be cheesy"

"I'm not being cheesy" She smiles, eyeing the marble bench.

"You are" I giggle, wiping down the counter due to the drops of water from washing the vegetables.

"It could be cheesy if I was like... Jennie you know, y-you mean a lot to me...."

My breath hitched in my throat.

"Oh my g-"

"See, that's cheesy right?" She chuckles, finally looking up to face me a faint blush on her cheeks. It's my turn to look down, as I wipe down the counter with the tea towel.

"Yeah, see. I could say that b-but I'm not going to" She glances away before staring back at me.

I look up to see her watching me, her eyes were soft and her mouth was slightly hanging open.

"What are you looking at?" I frown at her.

"N-nothing" She clears her throat, looking away before turning back to me with a smirk on her face.

"Stop staring" I try to cover my face with the towel as heat starts rise to my cheeks. I peak past the edge of the towel to see her smiling adorably at me.

"Oh my god, stop!" I throw the towel at her, which lands right on

her shoulder. She continues to eye me with those sexy squinted eyes. I huff, stomping away from the kitchen.

"Wait, I was just playing around Nini!" She calls after me, followed by her laughter. I continue to march off, with a slight pout on my face, giddiness surging through my body thinking about those big chocolate brown eyes, gazing intently at me. I never felt self-conscious under someone's gaze. Only with Lisa.

I freaking hate her. I hate that she makes me feel this way.

# Chapter 16

## Lisa's POV

I was walking through the crowded campus corridor when a hand grips my arm, yanking me into an empty class room. The girl locks the door behind them and turns around to face me, wearing a seductive smirk.

"Hey Lis" She purrs with that sexy, raspy voice of hers. Sunmi, one of my past weekly hook ups, walks closer until she is basically pressed against me. She drags her manicured fingers from my jawline, down my chest and traces my abs through my black v-neck shirt. She brings her hands under my shirt, lightly scratching on my stomach with her nails. "God, I love your abs" She whispers in my ear.

"Sunmi, what are you doing?" I frown as the dirty blonde-haired girl pushes me down onto a nearby chair.

"Geez Lis, just relax" She breathes out before she straddles me, bringing her hands down to my pants. She leaves wet kisses on my neck while attempting to unbuckle my belt.

"Sunmi, seriously stop." I grip her forearms, pushing her hands away.

She brings her head back to look at me, confused as to why I'm rejecting her. Normally I wouldn't, but something just feels off. I don't know what it is. This feeling keeps coming whenever I'm with other girls, that's why I haven't slept with anyone since that party. Something just stops me before I would go any further.

"Why?" She frowns. "You've been ignoring my calls these past few weeks. Did I do something wrong?"

I run a hand through my hair while she's still perched on my lap.

"No, it's just... I don't know" I sigh.

"Don't tell me that Lisa Manoban finally found someone" She smirks.

"What? No. That's not it" I frown. I mean, that person may not even like me back.

"Don't lie to me, Manoban. I've known you since kindergarten and the only time you rejected me was when you were interested in one girl. Don't forget that we lost our v-cards to each other, we have a connection" She grabs my member through my jeans.

"I don't think that's how it works, Lee" I push her hand away. Lee Sunmi. One of my closest friends from way back. We lost our V's to each other in Sophomore year.

What? We were sixteen, horny and shared one cabin alone for the whole school trip. I still can't believe that most of my friends from high school went to the same college. Well, this is the best school for people majoring in business. Our families all own businesses and they expect us to put the company before our own desires.

Sunmi was one of the few people that knew about my extra package during my middle school and high school years, where I kept it hidden. We only slept together once in high school. After our first, we never talked about it nor did it again because I was seeing someone else. However, we started hooking up again late last year.

"Whatever" she playfully rolls her eyes.

"But you better tell that girlfriend of yours, to keep a close eye on you" she grabs my jaw and kisses the corner of my lips. She hops off of me, winking before walking out of the room, swaying her hips.

I release a heavy breath, bending over on my seat.

"What is wrong with you, Lis?" I ask myself as I drag a hand down my face, before plopping it down onto my lap.

The main reason why I'm stressing over this is because I know the exact reason why I'm acting like this.

Ironic how I was the one that made that last roommate rule...

*And the last roommate rule... Try not to fall in love with me' ...and I'm the one that ended up falling for her.*

...

### **Jennie's POV**

My last class just ended when rain began to pour down hard. I curse out loud as I wait under a cover to call for an uber, I'm not gonna walk home in this weather. I don't have a car nor a bike, therefore, I have to walk to campus and back to the apartment by foot. Unless if Lisa was there to give me a ride.

Before I was able to call for an uber, a familiar black Jeep Wrangler appears in front of me. The tinted windows roll down to reveal Lisa. Speak of the devil

"Get in Angel, you'll catch a cold" She gestures for me to hop in.

I don't hesitate to jump into the passengers seat, quickly closing the door behind me, to not let any more raindrops get in the car.

"Thanks" I mutter as I put on my seat belt.

"No problem" She sends me a small smile before driving off.

"Wouldn't want the queen bee to get wet" She smirks.

I roll my eyes. I remember telling her about my past high school status and let me tell you, I regret calling myself a queen bee.

"Don't remind me" I cringe.

"What? Don't like being classified as the bitchy pretty girl in school? That's a first" She laughs.

"You still have CD's?" I raise an eyebrow changing the topic, as I shuffle through the pile of CD's in her car. Most of them were R'n'B, rap, punk rock genres. An amused smirk forms on my face as I hold up a Backstreet Boys CD.



She glances at the disc that I'm holding up. "Now, that. That isn't mine." She lies, visibly swallowing hard.

I laugh. "Sure it isn't"

"It's-" She cuts herself off. Focusing back on the road, not finishing her sentence. I watch her facial expression turn blank.

"What's wrong?" I frown in concern.

"Nothing" She shakes her head. Her eyebrows knit together, making that cute dimple appear, above her eyebrow.

I decide not to push further. Whoever or whatever it is, has to be serious, with the way Lisa is acting. What if it was her ex girlfriend. I can't help but feel bothered at the thought of Lisa's exes. She probably had a lot. I mean, she is quite an expert charmer. I definitely fell for her charms.

Lisa's way out of my league anyways...

Plus, whatever I'm feeling right now is just an attraction. I mean, anyone with eyes would be attracted to Lisa. Gay, bi or not, I swear everyone's gay for her. It's just a small crush. Nothing more. Lisa's a player, she loves to play her little game. Falling for her would just lead to disaster and heartbreak. I don't want to be just another notch on her belt.

"Wanna go have some hot chocolate before we head home? I know a cool cafe, and it'd go well with this weather" She says, breaking the silent air, while side glancing at me.

"Sure" She turns right on the empty intersection.

We enter the small vintage cafe, sitting at the corner booth. I glance around. Wow, aesthetically pleasing.

"I'll go and order. Hot chocolate right?" I nod in response, handing her a folded 20 dollar bill.

"No. It's my treat, Angel" She pushes my money back into my hand. I'm about to protest but she was already walking off, to where the

ordering counter was located.

Just seconds later, a tall raven haired girl, looking around the same age as me, approaches our table. She's wearing a skimpy skirt and a button up blouse. Her face fully caked with makeup and fingernails covered with long fake nails.

"You're Lisa Manoban's roommate right?" She randomly asks eyeing me with judgment, speaking in a tone that just pisses me off. Usually, when people talked to me like this back in high school, I would of ripped their throats off, but I'm a mature and changed woman now...Mostly.

Like, who the hell is this chick? Go away.

I cock up an eyebrow at her. "How did you know?"

"I saw you walk in with her and word spreads around fast when it's concerning Lisa Manoban." She shrugs. "You're a lucky one"

"Why is that?"

"Duh. You get to live under the same roof as one of the campus hotties. I was only lucky enough to have one night with her." She pouts.

This bitch better go back in her kennel. My fists clenched under the table. The feeling of that green monster known as jealousy waking in me just sets me off.

"So, have you slept with her yet?" She smirks.

She doesn't even let me answer when she starts yapping again.

"It's amazing, isn't it. At first, I wanted to hook up with her to see what all the fuss was about since I wasn't into girls. But she definitely got game. Have you seen her... y'know? What was it, a 8? 9 inches? Damn, I wanted to go back for seconds but I never had the chance to."

Barf. What is she on? Lisa's not some kind of dessert. Bitch, nobody needs to know your experiences with my Lisa, at least I certainly do

not.

"No I haven't and I'm planning on keeping it that way" I frown at her.

"Are you insane? If I were you, I would be riding that big meat 24/7" She eyes Lisa, licking her lips. I felt like blowing chunks, but I wasn't sure if I wanted to humiliate myself by throwing up my lunch all over this fake bitch. Lisa was still ordering, since there was a pretty long line before her, with her back facing us. Just from here, I could see the hearts in the raven-haired girl's eyes as Lisa ordered. I swear, did this whole town just turn gay. Gosh, I just wanna choke everyone right now.

"No, I am not insane. Unlike you, I see Lisa as a genuine friend. Not just some kind of sex toy, cause Lisa is more than just that" I spat, using that typical queen bee tone I mastered in high school.

"Now, could you please shoo to the next guy in line. I don't want Lisa or me to catch anything from your proximity I move my hand in a way for her to piss off.

She scoffs, her mouth wide open before she whipped around, stomping away.

"What was that about?" Lisa comes over, holding two mugs of hot chocolate. She places them down before taking a seat in front of me.

"Nothing" I mumble, taking a sip from the delicious hot drink. I watch Lisa, drinking from her cup. I can't look at her without thinking about the number of girls those lips have touched or the amount of girls she has been under and over. She places down her cup, wearing that cute grin of hers. How could this sweet and innocent-looking blonde in front me, be a high-class player and sex monster.

Stop it Jennie, don't classify her as that.

Throughout the whole time at the cafe, we both stayed silent, with occasional conversation, just sipping our hot chocolates,

transitioning from watching the rain pour outside the window or going on our phones, while listening to the classical music playing in the background. During this whole time, I can't help but steal glances every now and then at her.

We are now back in her car and I still can't seem to keep my eyes off her. Something about her just draws me in. I just love admiring her amazing bone structure that looks as if it was sculpted to perfection. She seriously won't ever need contouring. Her chocolate doe-like eyes are just so alluring, she may seem innocent but she's definitely not. Then my thoughts drift to the numerous girls that have ogled her the same way.

She stops at a red light.

"What's with the staring, Angel?" Lisa chuckles, she looks at me with those warm chocolate brown eyes. I can't form any words with the way she's looking at me. "You're not falling for me are you?" she speaks in a playful tone.

I stay silent, just staring at her. Her smile falters when she is met by my silence.

"Jennie, are you okay?" She gave me a worried glance as she continues to drive when the light turned green.

There it is. Why is she so caring? It'd be easier to ignore these feelings if she just wasn't so cute and sweet. What's wrong with me? Say something you idiot, you don't even like her. It's just a small crush. We are silent for more than what's comfortable, the only sound heard is the wipers scraping against the windshield.

*If it's just a small crush, then why is your heart beating faster by the second.*

I've never felt this way, with someone before. No one has ever had my heart thumping against my chest this hard and I'm scared of it. Especially since it's Lisa, that's making me feel this way.

"Stop the car" I whisper quietly, staring down at my lap. She looks at me in confusion.

"I said stop the car, Lisa" I order her with a firmer voice.

She parks the car at the side of an empty road. I reach for the door handle.

"What are you doing? It's pouring hard, Jen" She frowns, locking the door.

I just switch the lock, manually unlocking it before hopping out of the Jeep and slamming the door shut behind me. I begin to walk at a fast pace, rain pouring down on me. I don't even care, right now I just need to be away from her.

"Jennie wait!" I hear Lisa's voice over the sound of rain hitting the pavement. The sound of her door slamming shut is heard and her footsteps get closer as I try to walk faster. "Jennie stop" I feel her hand gripping my forearm.

I pull my arm away from her and continue to walk without looking back.

"We're gonna catch a cold." She continues to follow me.

"Then stop following me!" I yell over the rain.

"Ange-"

"Piss off Lisa!"

"Is it already your time of the month? What the hell is your problem!" I scoff, turning around and bumping into her strong chest.

"My problem is you" I poke her hard chest.

"Your stupid pretty girl face, your stupid smile, the way you stupidly call me Angel, your stupid charms, arghh everything about you. I have a problem with all of you" I turn my back on her and start to walk off again.

"Jennie-"

"I said leave me alone Lisa! Just go fuck every girl in town and leave me alone" I begin to shiver from the cold. I shake my head, looking around at the trees lining the side of the road to calm myself down.

"What the hell are you on? Is this about the girl at the cafe? Did she say so-"

"Yes, it is! Can't you just quit thinking with your dick all the time? Keep it in your pants for once and stop flirting with every girl you meet!" I whip around to face her once again. "It's annoying" I mutter under my breath.

"Wait what? I didn't even do anything. Where is this coming from?" She raises her eyebrows.

"Wait are you...Are you jealous?"

"What, no?!" I quickly defend myself. "I'm not jealous! Why would I be jealous? I never get jealous!" I snap, beginning to turn my back on her once again.

"Just stop acting so immature and talk to me" She grabs my arm, whipping me around to face her.... again.

"I am not acting immature." I speak through gritted teeth. "This is how I act when I despise someone wholeheartedly"

"What did I ever do to you huh? One day we're fine, the next you can't even stand me" she grips my arm, not allowing me to pull away from her iron grip.

"I just hate you for being you" I stare directly into her eyes. "I hate that you've been fooling around with numerous girls, I hate you for being sweet and charming and decent looking. I hate you for attracting nearly every girl you make eye contact with.... 'cause it all just bothers me!"

She stays silent for a while, her eyes squinting from the rain pouring down on us.

"I can't help it" she frowns, bringing the hand that was gripping my

arm down to her side.

"Why does it bother you?"

I swallow the lump forming in my throat.

"I don't wanna hear all the 'I told you so's', from everyone who has warned me about you. That's why I hate myself mostly" I close my eyes, trying to calm myself down. The rain has lightened but is still pouring. I open my eyes once again to be met with those brown eyes that makes me weak in the knees.

"Why-" "I hate that I fell for someone like you!" I blurt out, loudly over the rain. Her eyes widened a fraction. My heart was beating hard in my chest and my stomach was doing flips.

"I- I" She stutters.

"Just...Don't even waste your breath, Lisa" I breathe out. "I know you've heard that same line millions of times now."

"No I just... I just didn't expect that" She looks down with her eyebrows scrunched up. "I just don't want to hurt you. 'Cause that's what I've been doing for the last two years. I just can't bear the thought of hurting someone that- I just don't want to hurt anyone that means so much to me, especially not you" She cuts herself off from what she was supposed to say.

"How many times have you said that same line to your other girls?" I say, my voice laced with coldness.

"Jennie, this has got nothing to do with those other girls. This is about you and I" She motions her hand between the both of us.

"I don't know Lisa. This is why I hate the fact, that I like someone like you. Someone that has a tendency in hurting other girls just for fun. I don't know if you're just playing me or not. 'Cause that's what you are. A player, a heartbreaker" I speak spitefully.

"No I'm not" her eyes turning dimmer. By now, we took no notice of the cold air and rain surrounding us. Jeez, what a cheesy and cliché setting.

"Oh really? Then tell me, Lisa. Name all the girls you've fooled around with" I cross my arms.

Her eyes held defeat as she reverted her eyes from mine.

The fact that you can't even look me in the eyes right now, proves me right.

"How about this. When was the last time you slept with someone?" I cock my head to the side, uncrossing my arms.

"At the frat party. No one after that" She speaks certainly.

"Oh yeah. With those two girls right? At the same time" I raise an eyebrow, my tone of voice held hurt. Why do I have this inevitable feeling.

She looks down in shame before looking back up at me.

"I— I never intended to hurt you, I would never...." She steps a little closer. "Ever want to do that to you"

"Why wouldn't you, Lisa?"

"Because I..." Her eyes flickered around my face before she fully gazed directly into my eyes. Her eyes held conflict as her jaw clenched and unclenched, making that muscle bulge from her jaw appear and disappear. I've always found that attractive.

She glanced away before she marched to me in a split second. I stepped back from natural instinct. Her hands grab my cheeks and that was when she connected her lips to mine.

*Lisa Manoban kissed me.*

My eyes widened in shock before they flutter close just like hers.

Her arms move down to wrap around my waist, pulling me in closer to her body that warmed me from the cold rain. Her soft, wet lips due to the rain, moved against mine in a slightly slow pace. I bring my hands to wrap around her neck pulling her in closer from the intense feeling of her lips pressed against mine. I finally break away



from my initial shock and move my lips in sync with hers. Her lips soon moved roughly against mine sending electricity through my conductive body. Just through her actions, Lisa clearly conveyed her true emotions. I guess what they say about fireworks blasting through your brain and butterflies fluttering around in your stomach was indeed true. I barely brought any attention to it though, since I was focused more on the blonde girl, with her arms around me. My heart is pounding so hard that I can hear it through my ears. Like a pounding jackhammer against my chest. I feel her hands try to move down lower to my backside but I lightly slap her shoulder to keep her arms on my waist. I feel her smirking against my lips making me mentally roll my eyes.

*Something Lisa Manoban would do.*

She runs her tongue along my bottom lip asking for entrance but I decline, just to annoy her. She groans against my lips, then gently nibbles on my bottom lip, soothing it with her tongue straight after. My mouth opens slowly as she forces her tongue into my mouth.

*What a dominant son of a bitch.*

When her tongue collides with mine, a low moan is heard from the back of my throat. Her lips closed on my bottom lip, sucking and tugging lightly on my lip. She pulls back slightly and opens her chocolate brown eyes that were filled with amusement, before crashing our lips back together.

*What a dominant and cocky son of a bitch.*

Our tongues danced together, bodies pressed against one another. Her familiar scent of Versace Eros surrounded me. She tasted like the hot chocolate from earlier and a faint smudge of mint was evident on her tongue. I brought my hands into her wet hair, tugging lightly making a low groan sound in her throat, vibrating on my lips. Lisa is informed with my shortness of breath with how I slowed down the pace.

We separated simultaneously. Our breathing was heavy and arms still wrapped around each other with mine around her neck and hers on my hips. We lean our foreheads against each others as the

rain began to come to a slow stop and the sunlight started to peak through the grey clouds. I could feel the pounding of her heart against her chest like mine. Our eyes locked with one another, all our pent up feelings being exposed right here and right now. My lips had tingles dancing around, still coping with the after effects of Lisa's lips pressed hard against mine.

Our clothes were soaking wet and stuck to our skin uncomfortably. We're gonna have to get home quick, take hot showers and drink tea before we seriously get sick. This kiss in the rain thing is so cliché and cheesy, whatever, at least I could tick that off my bucket list.

Lisa smiles widely at me, her pearly white teeth showing and her plump lips looking slightly swollen. My expression reflected hers, both our eyes twinkling with passion and excitement. Her cheeks were flushed, a red tint evident on her cheeks, I'm sure mine were also the same. I don't know if it's from the cold or what. Til now, my heart is still pounding hard against my chest.

"So, is this the part where I say 'I told you so?'" she jokes, referring back to the day when I first met Bambam, V and Baekhyun.

*(Flashback)*

*Something flashes in Lisa's eyes. A look of anger before changing into mischief. "Why? Wanna keep me for yourself?" she brings her smirk back.*

*I scoff. "Not in a billion years."*

*"Fine, but I get to say 'I told you so' when you fall for me" she boast. Oh my gosh, she's so full of herself.*

*"That would be impossible" I shot back.*

*"Shut up" I playfully slap her shoulder while giggling.*

*Who knew I would fall for this cute yet, arrogant asshole.*

*...*

# Chapter 17

## Jennie's POV

It was Friday night. I had an extra long shift today because the worker who was supposed to take over after me called in sick. Whatever, extra cash I guess. After Lisa and I's moment in the rain yesterday, we both just went home, took warm showers (separately of course), and drank hot tea while watching The Bee Movie on Netflix (I have no idea why). We both acted normal, like our usual playful banters and teasing comments. Nothing really changed, other than the fact that we both know that we're attracted to one another.

## Third Person View (Flashback to last night)

*The car ride home was silent as the voice of Sam Smith filled the silent air between the two love-struck girls. Lisa had a grin on her face that hasn't left since the two broke apart from their kiss. Jennie leaned her head against the window, subtly lifting the collar of Lisa's warm jacket to her nose, that Lisa gave the brunette in order for her to warm up. The brunette just couldn't resist the aromatic scent of the blonde on the jacket. The blonde kept her eyes on the road but couldn't help the short glances she gave the brunette, as she drove the two home.*

*She just couldn't resist the stunning angel, sitting on her passengers seat. Angel. That's what Lisa first thought of when she first met Jennie Kim at the cafe. Despite the fact that they started off on a bumpy road, Lisa always knew that Jennie was the one. She has no idea how she knows. It's just that skip of a heartbeat when the brunette smiles up at her and her soft voice that can soothe the angriest soul, that told Lisa to not let this girl slip through her fingers. For some reason, Jennie saw through Lisa's player facade and saw the blonde as who she truly is. She brought that playful, sweet and innocent Lisa back once again after two years of being lost in her own game that hid her sorrow. The blonde's walls are slowly crumbling down.*

*"I like you too" The blonde blurted out of the blue. The brunette turned her head to face the other woman.*

*"I didn't get the chance to say it back then. I usually find it easier by showing how I feel through my actions rather than by saying it" Lisa smiled shyly at the brunette as they stopped at a red light. The colour of the red light similar to the colour of the brunette's cheeks as she felt the giddiness from the blonde's words.*

*All Jennie could do was smile warmly at Lisa, relieved that she also felt the same away. Till now, Jennie couldn't believe that someone like Lisa could like someone like her. Lisa thought the same way towards beautiful angel.*

### **Jennie's POV**

"Jisoo, I'm about to head out" I inform my co-worker as I hang up my apron beside the door.

"Okay, can you throw the trash in the big bins on your way out please!" She tells me from the other side of the cafe where she was mopping the floor, due to a bunch of college jocks spilling their drinks on the floor.

"Yep" I say as I exit through the backdoor of the cafe where the big bins are located, holding two big black bags full of rubbish.

I throw one bag in as I'm about to throw in the other one, the knot unties.

"Great" I huff, bending over to tie it up again.

"Hmm, lacy panties?" I hear a voice speak behind me as the person lifts up my skirt from the back as I'm bending down.

I gasp my eyes widening as I whip around, seeing a male looking figure in a hoodie, the hood covering their face as the light above creates a dark shadow over their face. Out of self defense I kick the person right where the sun doesn't shine before noticing those familiar brown eyes. The hooded figure doubles over in pain, kneeling on the ground while holding their crotch.

"What the hell Jennie!" Lisa grunts, her hood dropping down.

"Oh my gosh I'm so sor- Actually no. You're the one that fricking lifted up my skirt and invaded my personal bubble, you pervert!" I stand in front of her with my arms crossed.

She chuckles a smirk tugs on her luscious lips as she continues to soothe her friend down there.

"You better wipe that smirk off your face, Manoban. Or else you won't be able to have any mini Lisa's" I threaten.

She pouts before standing up, towering over me.

"But *our* children need my genes to look extra beautiful. They say that mixed children are hot and exotic looking, especially if you've got a little asian DNA in there. Hence, *moi* " she gestures to her body. Well, I can't deny that. Lisa once told me that she's of Thai descent.

" *Our* children?" I raise an eyebrow, with my arms still crossed but a grin now on my face. I can't help but find that cute.... even though were not together. We've declared our feelings for each other but haven't actually spoken about what we are now, or if we're dating or not.

"Yeah" She shrugs, her hands in her hoodie pockets.

"No I mean... I'm just kidding, Jennie" she chuckles nervously, rocking back and forth on her feet, one thing she does when she gets nervous. I eye her up and down while biting down on my bottom lip. Her hair is in a messy up do and she's wearing a black Supreme hoodie, burgundy sweatpants and her Nike Air Force 1's. *Gosh, why is she so fucking hot, I just wanna jump her and- .*

In the name of our Lord and saviour Jesus Christ, sprinkle some holy water on yourself, Jennie. Geez. "

"Why are you even wearing a short skirt? Aren't you supposed to wear uniform?" She frowns, but I didn't miss her lingering eyes on my legs.

"We were given two types of uniform. This one I'm wearing right now, and the jeans and plain blackshirt! just felt like wearing this one today. It's cute right?" I playfully pose for her as she smiles down at me with a toothy grin. My uniform I'm wearing right now, consists of the bandana on my head, a black button up blouse that has the company logo on it and a black skirt. I untuck my blouse from my skirt since my shifts already over.

"Yeah, it is" She licks her lips, eyeing me with what I think is... admiration? "Hopefully no one tried to look up your skirt"

"Don't worry, you're the only pervert that I encountered today" I pat her chest before turning back to tying the rubbish bag. "So, how did you know that I was back here?"

"Well, you weren't home, so I figured you'd still be here. Then I heard your voice from this way and here I am"

"Oh right. Anyways, wait at the front. I'm just gonna get my stuff" I tell her as I throw the black bag into the big bin before dusting my hands off and walking back into the building to wash my hands and get my things. I walk to the exit to see Lisa waiting at the street parking lot, leaning against a white pick up truck. She was talking to someone on her phone.

"Tell him that if he even gave two shits about my mother then push that stupid fucking event further from November!" She spoke harshly, not noticing that I'm standing right here.

"I don't care, I'm not going"... "I told him that I want nothing to do with that company"... "Fine but I'm not going back to Gwangju if you don't change the date of the event" ... "I don't care, change all the invitation dates"... "Fine, but tell my father that I'm only doing this for **her** . Okay... On February 3rd, I'll be there" She hangs up.

Could this event be what Kai was talking about during the open day last week.

//

*"Lisa." He nods at her. "I'm sure I'll be seeing you back in Gwangju in a*

*few weeks time. Hope you've picked out a suit already" He grins, a mischievous glint in his eyes.*

*I'm not going" Lisa finally speaks up with a firm voice.*

*Where is she not going?*

*"Now that's a shame. I'm sure everyone would be expecting the daughter of Marco Manoban to be there." He smirks. "Isn't it your birthday during that time" He tilts his head to the side. "November 19" I look back at Lisa, seeing her hands curled into fists, jaw clenched and eyes piercing with anger.*

//

"Whose truck's this?" I eye the vehicle, pretending that I didn't hear anything.

"Bambam's. He let me borrow it for the night" she held the passenger door open for me, completely changing her previous demeanour. I hop in before she closed the door. She got in on the drivers side.

"Why?"

She let's out a heavy sigh, scratching the back of her neck. "Uhm, well. I was thinking since its Friday that, we should go out. Well, I wanna take you out"

I cock an eyebrow up at her. "Are you asking me out on a date?" I smirk.

"Kinda... I mean. Yeah. Yes, I am" she gives a slight head nod. "I'm asking you out on a date. Jennie, will you go out with me" She smiles cheesily.

"You're such a dork" I roll my eyes playfully, lightly flicking her temple. "But yes. I would love to" I grin, nodding my head.

She releases a breath of relief. "Phew. I thought I borrowed this truck for nothing"

She starts the engine. "Why did you even borrow it?" I question.

"Because it's perfect for drive in cinemas" she shrugs.

"Wow, I love it. A typical date but with a twist." I tease.

"Oh hush, I haven't done this dating thing in so long" She defends herself.

"No, it's fine. I've always wanted to go to one. I haven't been to a drive in cinema before" I reassure her, knowing that she put some thought into it, judging from her plans on the vehicle we're using and the blankets and plastic bags of what I'm guessing is food, sitting on the back seat.

...

Lisa pulls into the open field, where the drive in is located. There were people holding glowing batons, signalling where people could park. Lisa parked the pick up truck with the back facing the screen. She placed some blankets and cushions on the cargo bed, located at the back of the truck, before we settled on it, waiting for the movie to start. We are sitting on the cargo bed, underneath the warm blankets and our backs resting against the rear window of the truck. She placed a bag of sweets to the side.

"Are you warm?" She asks me as she wraps an arm around me, bringing me closer to her body.

"Yeah" I nod, snuggling closer to her warm body, resting my head on her shoulder. I take a whiff, enjoying her scent.

"Did you just sniff me?" She looks down at me with an amused smile.

"Yeah, you smell good" I grin up at her, with my head still resting on her shoulder.

She laughs, shaking her head at me. "You're so adorable" She lightly pinches my cheek. I whine childishly, pouting my lips as I swat her hand away. "Shut up"



"The movie will begin in 10 minutes!" A worker at the drive in announces.

The field was packed with cars, lined in rows. Luckily, we were situated far from where the obnoxiously loud teenagers and other drunk college kids were, or else I would've lost my mind.

"Wanna play a game?" Lisa suggests. I pick my head up from her shoulder, facing her.

"What game?"

"Hmmm, how about, truth or dare?" she smirks.

"Bring it on" I agreed.

"I'll go first, truth or dare?"

"Dare" I pick confidently.

"Ok, ummm" She looks around, thinking of a dare.

"Oh, I dare you to throw an MnM at that couple over there" she says, holding up a red MnM between her two fingers, pointing at the couple sitting on top of their car, next to us, making out ferociously. Like, literally, on top of their car.

"That's easy" I speak confidently as I take the MnM from her fingers. She raises an eyebrow at me before she turns her gaze back to the couple. I aim my shot before I threw the MnM, rebounding off the guy's cheek.

They split apart and they turn their heads towards us wearing peeved glares. Lisa gives them an eyebrow flash with a smirk on her face while I finger wave at them.

"Are you serious?" The girl speaks in an annoying high pitch voice. I see her boyfriend discreetly eating the MnM that I launched at them.

"You're literally making out on top of your fucking car, sis. Have you ever heard of PDA? Do your business inside your vehicle

instead, nobody wants to watch you play tonsil hockey with each other" Lisa chuckles, a sarcastic smile on her face but her eyebrows scrunched up, sending them her own version of a judgemental face.

"Bitch" The guy rolls his eyes as they do what Lisa says and find privacy in their car. Lisa scoffs before bringing her arm back around me.

"Okay, my turn. Truth or dare?" I say, resting my head back on her shoulder.

"Truth"

"Hmm" I hum, thinking of a question. "What was the most embarrassing thing you said or did in front of a girl?"

She groans, rubbing her closed eyelids. "Why'd you have to remind me" she whines.

"You have to answer truthfully"

She huffs, shaking her head as she scrunched up her face, probably thinking about what she did that was so embarrassing.

"I... I-I thought that I could get a girl in my bed by using pick up lines" She closed her eyes, preparing for my teasing.

"Pfft, seriously?" I laugh at her ashamed face. "What'd you say?"

"I said... I said 'Is your daddy a baker? Because you got some nice buns' and 'Have you been to the doctor lately? Cause I think you're lacking some Vitamin Me' Oh my God" She mutters, covering her face with her hands.

"Oh God" I breathe in through gritted teeth, feeling second hand embarrassment.

"Hey, at least I learnt from my mistakes and now I'm basically a professional lady charmer" She smirks confidently.

"Uh huh" I roll my eyes. "I don't see why girls think you're such a heartthrob. I mean, you're a jerk. You're annoying. You're not even

good looking" I tease. She narrows her eyes at me. "I'm just joking" I squeeze her cheeks. She just playfully pouts at me, poking her bottom lip out.

"You're so mean" she huffs, crossing her arms like an angry 5 year old. "Why can't you be like other girls who appreciate my beauty"

"Oh, so you want me to be like them?" I arch an eyebrow at her. She shrugs in response. I make a move to straddle her lap. Her eyes widen, not expecting this.

"Okay then.... *Oh my god, oh my god Lisa I want your babies, you're so beautiful oh my gosh .*" I grab her shoulders, shaking them as I imitate a extremely girlish voice. I subconsciously grind against her lap as I do this.

"*I have wet dreams of you every night and set up a shrine of your face in my room so that I could worship you at every chance I get*" I grip her cheeks, kissing all over her face except for her lips. I pull away and sit back down to my previous seat next to her, munching on some MnM's as if nothing just happened. She continues to stare at me, looking at me weirdly.

"The heck" She mutters under her breath, biting her bottom lip as she adjusts to what just happened.

"Why? You didn't like that?" I speak innocently. "Okay then I won't do it again" I shrug with one shoulder as I shove more MnM's in my mouth.

"No!" She blurts out. "I liked it- I mean I... It's alright. You're a good imitator" She purses her lips, nodding her head.

"Why thank you" I poke the tip of her nose. She smiles, looking down at her lap, a red tint evident on her cheeks. "Okay, ask me truth or dare"

"Okay, truth or dare?"

"Hmmm" I hum, thinking which to pick.

"Truth"

"What do you think is the best physical feature about me?" She smirks, knowing that no matter what in this situation, she'll have a major ego boost coming from me.

I study her figure from where I'm sitting. I have to admit, I think she is flawless, there is no best thing about her cause everything about her is equally and highly beautiful, but I don't want to boost her ego up that much.

"Ummm, hard question since there's barely any good options" I tease, tapping my chin. She just rolls her eyes but a small smile made it's way to her lips. "I'm just kidding. I think your jawline"

"My jawline?" She looks at me as if I'm weird. "From everything else, that's the best?"

"Yeah" I shrug.

"Why?" She furrows her eyebrows.

"Cause it's so sharp" I glide my finger down her jaw. "Even though you were a jerk the first few weeks we lived together, I always thought that your bone structure was impressive. It's like you could cut cake with it" I joke.

She laughs loudly, showing her pearly whites as her eyes crinkle slightly and the dimple on her right cheek showing fully. It's like music to my ears. It's slightly gruff and sexy. "You're so corny, I love it"

"Whatever. Truth or dare" I try to dismiss the previous subject.

"Hmmm" She rubs her chin in thought.

"Around this century, babe. Before the movie starts" I spoke without thought. She looks at me with a wide grin on her face. "What?"

"Nothing" She shakes her head. "Anyways, I pick dare"

The music during the opening credits of the film blasted around the field. The lights surrounding us, turned off and the light from the big screen is the only thing illuminating us. The air becomes silent

as the movie begins.

"I'll think of one later" I whisper into her ear before resting my head on her shoulder.

Around 30 minutes into the movie I feel Lisa's hand reaching for mine, interlocking our fingers together. I look up at her to see that she was already staring down at me.

"Khuṇ s̄wy māk" She whispers softly, her warm breath fanning my face.

"What?" I speak just as softly.

"You're so beautiful" She translates as her eyes flicker down to my lips before reverting back to my eyes, asking for permission.

I try to ignore the butterflies in my stomach as I get lost in her dark eyes. Half of her face in the shadows and the other lit up by the lights from the screen. Our faces inch closer and closer.

"I think I got a good dare for you" I tilt my chin up as she tilt hers down. Our lips just millimetres apart. I graze my lips against hers, her eyes close at the feeling.

"What?" She breathes out, opening her eyes again.

"Kiss me"

She doesn't waste any time when she grabs my jaw and closes the microscopic gap between our lips. Our lips move roughly in desperate need of one another. The taste of her lips were the only things I craved since we first kissed. I just can't get enough of her. Her tongue finds its way into my mouth, colliding with my own. We pull back for a second to catch a breath.

"Lis" I breathe out before I pulled her lips back to mine, with my hand on the back of her neck.

Our tongues battle out in a fight for dominance which she obviously wins. The intensity of the kiss fuels my desires as I swing one leg over her thighs, straddling her lap. My arms wrap around her neck

as her hands grip my bare thighs, with my skirt riding up a little. My lips close on her top lip as hers close on my bottom. Our lips move in sync as I bring my hands into her hair, tugging slightly making her release a sexy groan against my lips. Her hands begin to rub against my thighs up and down but never went too high. My hips begin to move back and forth on her lap, grinding against her, feeling her bulge underneath me.

"Get a room!" The couple from before, threw a popcorn at us, making us separate simultaneously. "Hypocrites" They return their attention back to the big screen.

Lisa and I look from them back to each other before laughing quietly. I bring one hand to her cheek, stroking it softly with my thumb.

"Can't keep it in your pants on the first date huh?" I tease playfully. Who knew"

"Actually you dared me to" She shrugs before pecking my lips.

"I can't help it when you say cute things like that" I lean forward, still straddling her lap as I rest the side of my head against her chest, feeling the fast beating of her heart.

"If that's what I get every time I say something cute, then list off every cute line I know to tell you every day" She chuckles, wrapping her arms around my waist as I keep my arms around her neck.

"I won't mind" I mutter, closing my eyes, feeling relaxed as I bring my head up, burying my face against her neck, breathing in her alluring smell. Her skin is so soft, she's like a human teddy bear.

"Aren't you going to watch the movie?" She asks softly, rubbing my sides in a relaxing way.

I nuzzle her neck, enjoying her smooth and soft skin. "Nah. I like this better"

# Chapter 18

*Italics are flashbacks*

## Unknown POV

*My heart stops beating for a second, my stomach dropping and everything just went in slow motion. As if the world slowed down for a second as the loud horn of the vehicle blares around me. The bright lights, floods my vision as I hear my name being called out, before the impact finally came. Glass shattering and piercing against my skin, screams of pain and anguish filled my ringing ears; before I fell into a never ending pit of darkness, with no where to escape. My head is spinning Colours of blue and red appear in a blur, sirens wailing in the background. I turn my head and there she was. Her dark eyes, similar to mine, staring wide and right through me. That thick dark substance of the colour red and the smell of metal, flows down from her forehead, like the roots of a tree.*

///

## Jennie's POV

"Jen, wait up!" I hear Lisa call out from behind me as I'm walking through the campus hallway. I turn around, clutching my books to my chest as I wait for Lisa to approach me. I wore a wide grin that automatically appeared on my face when I saw her.

She jogged her way over to me, with the biggest grin on her face. She's wearing a black snapback backwards on her head, a white v-neck under her open black button down shirt, ripped washed out jeans and black vans.

"Hi" I utter softly, shifting my books to one arm as I clutch her button down shirt with my free hand. I stare up at her, a bright gleam in my eyes as I try to close the gap between our bodies.

"Hey Jen" I hear another voice call for me.

I turn around "Oh, hey Jack" I greet the preppy-looking boy from one of my classes. "Do you need anything?" I clear my throat.

"Yeah, I need your number." He smirks, holding out his phone for me. "For assignment purposes only, of course" I see him glance at Lisa for a second before shifting his eyes to me.

"Sure" I type in my number into his phone before handing it back to him. From the corner of my eye, I see Lisa standing beside me, her hands in her pockets and wearing a cold frown on her face.

"Cool, thanks love" He winks before walking off, clutching his shoulder bag.

"What was that about?" Lisa glances at me before her hard eyes set on the back of Jack's retreating figure.

"Who? Jack? He just wanted my number" I state casually.

"No shit, I saw that." She says sarcastically, rolling her eyes. "And you gave it to him?" She raised an eyebrow. "Why?"

"For a group project" I shrug with one shoulder.

"I doubt that" She mumbles, still keeping her glare on the direction of where Jack left.

"Lis?" I tug on her cuffed sleeves with one hand while the other is still clutching onto my books. "What's wrong?"

"Nothing, let's go." She shakes her head, avoiding eye contact with me. She grabs my books from my sore arms, clutching them to her side with one arm. She walks two strides faster than me as I try to catch up.

"Has he ever heard of email or something. Why does he need your personal number? Did you see how he looked at you, it was so obvious that he was into you" She grumbles as she swings the exit door open. She walks out and holds it open for me before stepping out onto the empty quad, since most people are either in class or



left already. She continues to walk faster, ahead of me. I swear, this girl's legs are so long.

"Lis slow down" I try to reach for her arm but she keeps on moving it away, pretending that she doesn't see me reaching out for her.

"Lili" I utter the nickname softly, trying another method in gaining her attention. I notice her strides slow down after I call her that I wrap my arms around her toned stomach from the back, leaning my head against her back. She continues to walk with me clinging onto her, making us walk like penguins.

"Nini" She releases a small chuckle, trying to stay serious. "I'm having trouble walking" She pries my hands to release her but I kept a firm hold on her.

"Are you jealous?" I smile giddily, the side of my face still resting on her back as we continue to walk weirdly.

"No" She denies automatically, breaking away from my hold and speeding up again. I follow behind her with an amused grin on my face. "I mean, why would I be? We're just dating, we're not together"

"Suuure" I say sarcastically, rolling my eyes playfully. "Shut up"

"Jelly" I mutter under my breath but she still heard.

"No I'm not. I'm not jealous. I've never been jealous. Only now!" She snaps turning around to face me, an upset look in her eyes. My face shakes, trying to stifle in my giggles. "Why are you laughing? It's not funny Jennie. I don't get what's funny"

"Wh- What? I'm not even laughing. Lis, Jack's gay" I laugh, clutching her shirt with my hands. Her eyebrows raise and relief floods her eyes. "I'm pretty sure that I'm not his type."

"Are you serious? Why didn't you tell me this earlier?" She frowns but her lips begins to form a small smile on her face.

"I find your jealousy amusing" I smirk, wrapping my arms around her neck, pecking her lips softly.

"You're such a- You're. A. Flicking. Rat" She shakes her head. "I thought that we weren't even dating for a week and boys are already all over you. You're giving me too much to worry about"

She pouts as we begin to walk again, heading to her car at the parking lot, this time side to side. I reach for her free hand and interlock our fingers. "Plus the horny bastards who keep staring at your ass."

"Well, same goes for you. Don't think I don't know about the girls drooling over you and chatting excitedly with their thirsty friends about how much of a sex god you are. Not to mention that you bent over nearly half the girls in our school" I scoffed. She gives me a look.

"Trust me, nobody can compare to you" She pulls me in closer, wrapping her arm around my shoulders.

"Yeah, obviously. I'm kind of a big deal" I flick my hair over my shoulder and she just chuckles nodding her head. "But that doesn't stop them from slithering all over you. Those snakes" I snarled. "Even Chaeyoung wanted a piece of your ass. Fucking bitch" I grumble, playfully.

Lisa laughs and unlocks the doors to her Jeep and opening the door for me. I hop in, putting on my seatbelt before she hands me my books. She gets into the drivers seat, buckling herself in before starting the engine.

"Yeah, but you're bi. What's worse is that you're attracted to both sides. That's double the competition for me" She countered. She began to drive onto the main road, with one hand on the steering wheel and the other rested on my thigh.

"Yeah but most of those who approach me are boys. Obviously, those who approach you are girls, which is worse" I rest my hand on top of hers, softly rubbing her hand with my finger tips.

"How? Boys are aggressive" She claimed, her grip on my thigh tightens a little. "They would throw hands at any chance they get"

"I'm sorry, but do you even know how most girls work?" I interject. "They have evil minds and would do anything to get what they want. Trust me, I would know. I was, and probably still am, like that."

"True" She pouts, bouncing her head side to side.

I stare out the window, getting lost in my thoughts. "Time has gone by pretty quickly. It's nearly November" I state. I look over at Lisa. She had a blank look on her face and I could see her tense in her seat.

"Yeah" She replies simply.

What's up with her.

...

**Later on...**

**Lisa's POV**

M- "Lisa please. We just can't do anything about it" My father speaks through the phone.

L- "I told you. I'm not going unless if you change the date" I bargain, sitting down on the side of Jennie's bed.

M- "I can't do anything further away from November. The Gala needs to happen before next year"

L- "Why? So that you could fill up your piggy bank once again? I'm sure that's more important to you than mom. Seriously, how disrespectful are you?"

There was a brief pause on the other line.

M- "Don't talk to your father like this Lisa Manoban. I moved on and so should you"

L- "Move on?! I'm sure you did that way long ago"

M- "Lisa don't be stubborn. I'll change the date to December 15th if that's enough for you to come back to Gwangju for the weekend"

L- "Fine, December 15. But I'm not staying for long"

M- "That's fine. Even if it's just for one night, Lis"

L- "Don't call me that" I mutter with my eyes closed before hanging up on him.

"Lisa, are you alright?" Jennie walks in, only wearing a towel around her body. Fuck. How could she change my whole mood in just a split second?

"Y-yeah" I stutter, trying to keep my mind from wondering what was below that one layer of cloth.

"Okay, turn around, I need to change" She spins her finger round, motioning for me to not look.

I sigh, turning my body to not face her. "But we're both girls here"

"I'm pretty sure we've gone through this before" I hear the towel being dropped down to the floor. Don't look. Don't look. Then I hear some shuffling from behind me. "Ok, you can look now, Lis"

I turn back to face her and my eyes practically bulge out and my mouth drops slightly open. She's standing there wearing black lacy panties with a matching bra. Fuck me up. Her creamy legs and her breasts... Oh my goodness.

A smirk plays on her lips before she winks and goes to her dresser to fully clothed herself. Fucking tease.

I fake cry as I slump my back on her bed. "Just one touch" I whisper, holding my hand out in the air. "How are you a virgin?"

"Because I am" She giggles, nudging me to get off her bed. I stand up as she untucks the blankets and crawls into her bed. "Are you sleeping here tonight orrr?"

"Yeah okay, if you insist" I smirk, unbuckling my pants and pulling

them down. I step out of it and adjust the waistband of my boxers to where it's comfortable.

"Woah, what are you doing?" She questions with her eyebrows raised.

"Getting comfortable" I shrug nonchalantly, beginning to remove my shirt.

"Nope! It's either your pants or your shirt. You can't remove both" She stops me.

"Why not?"

"Because this is my room. My rules" She grins triumphantly. "Now hurry up, I'm sleepy" She yawns, covering her mouth.

"It's your lost" I smirk cockily before joining her under the blankets. situate myself on my side, facing her while she had her back on me.

She whimpers and reaches for my arms and pulls them to wrap around her waist. She shuffles backwards as I pull her in, spooning her.

"Night Angel" I kiss the back of her head with a small smile on my face.

"Night Lis" She softly mutters before shuffling backwards more closer to me.

# Chapter 19

## Jennie's POV

I wake up to the sound of birds chirping and the heat from the warm rays of the sun on my face, peaking through the curtains of my window. I blink away the sleepiness in my eyes as I feel strong arms holding my waist from the back. A smile tugs its way onto my lips as I smell that familiar scent of the blonde's cologne lingering in the air, surrounding me. I turn around in her arms, shocked to see her already awake. She grins down at me as her eyes flicker around my face, taking me all in.

"Good morning" She whispers so softly, her minty breath filling my nostrils.

"Morning" I tilt my head down a little to avoid her from smelling my morning breath. "How do you not have morning breath?" I ask groggily, burying my face in her chest, seeking warmth. I sniff her shirt subtly, enjoying her scent.

"I woke up early and tooth brushed, then laid back" She says, pulling back to view my face fully that was buried in her chest. She brushes a few stray hairs on my face, behind my ear. Her brown eyes locked on my black ones. "Stunning as always" She whispers softly. A blush forms on my cheeks as an amused glint flashes in her eyes.

She begins to inch closer but before she was able to get any closer, I press my two fingers on her lips, lightly pushing her back. She furrows her eyebrows at me. "You may not have morning breath, but I do. Just give me a sec"

"Okay" She nods, her big brown eyes full of excitement.

5 minutes later, I find myself underneath Lisa, on my bed, the both of us were beneath my blankets. She hovers above me, resting her

forearms next to both sides of my head, my hair sprawled on the pillow underneath my head. Her lips press down on my neck, nibbling softly before sucking on the same spot. My hands involuntarily make their way under her shirt, scratching lightly on her abdominal muscles with my nails, making her release a small whimper against my neck. Her lips make their way up to my lips, moulding them together.

Our lips move together in sync, getting deeper and heated by the minute. I bring my hands out of her shirt to grip her broad shoulders, while her hands began to travel around my body. Her tongue explores my mouth making a girlish moan sound from my throat from the feeling of our tongues touching. Her lips closed on my bottom lip, nibbling on it with her teeth before soothing it, crashing our lips back together. The only sound heard in the room, is the smacking of lips against each other. She pulls back, taking off her shirt, tugging it off from the back. She throws her shirt to the floor, only wearing her boxers, sports bra and the necklace hanging down by her neck. My eyes widen as I take in her body up close making that sexy smirk form on her face.

"Shut up" I breathe out, rolling my eyes before I grab her by the necklace and tug her back down, smashing our lips back together.

My hands begin to move to her bare back, feeling her toned back muscles, tensing and contracting under her smooth skin. I feel a tugging feeling in my lower stomach and heat surges to my centre, my panties soaking.

Her hands wonder to my stomach, riding my shirt up slightly, keeping her hands at the same spot, skimming my flat stomach. My hands begin to move up to her hair, tugging on it as she releases a guttural groan. I got so lost into the kiss, that I forgot about my shortness of breath. I pull away to take a breath before I smash her lips to mine again, humming against her lips. My eyes peek open slightly and didn't miss the figure standing by my wide open door into my room.

"What the fuck?" Chaeyoung stands there in shock, her eyes as big as saucers.

I quickly push Lisa off of me by the chest, making her fall off of the bed and onto the hard ground with a thud, bringing the blankets down with her.

"Chaeyoung get out!" I yell, my face red from embarrassment. How could we forget to lock the front door again.

She eyes Lisa's shirt, shoes and jeans on the floor and immediately shuts the door. I hear her squealing from excitement as her footsteps retract from the doorway.

I let out a heavy sigh, raking a hand through my hair as I smirk down at Lisa who was tangled up in the blanket on the floor. She finally untangles herself and stands up, locking the door before facing me with her hands on her hips.

"Woah there" My eyes widen at the even bigger bulge in Lisa's boxers.

"Sorry, I can't help it" She scratches the back of her neck as she picks up her jeans from the floor. She pulls them up her long legs, over her not so little friend. She releases a painful grunt as she buckles her belt, from what I'm guessing is the strain from excited 'LJ', the name she calls it.

"Are you okay?" I ask with an amused tone but I'm also genuinely concerned as I eye her scrunched up face.

"Yeah, I'm good." She croaks out. "Just peachy" She picks up her shirt and puts it on, slowly.

"I would help you out but.." I trail off.

When I get guys turned on I would just leave them hanging, not caring if they're physically hurting. Now I feel bad 'cause now I have no idea how to soothe Lisa. I have never given anyone a BJ or whatever. I just couldn't imagine myself doing that, even though I was probably the biggest skanky bitch in high school. The furthest I got with someone was skinny dipping and making out.

"No, it's all good. I'm fine, see" She forces a smile, spreading her arms wide, with her left eye twitching uncontrollably.



I giggle as I walk up to her. She's so adorable. I wrap my arms around her neck, on my tippy toes, I nuzzle the tip of my nose with hers.

"Have a cold shower" I peck her lips, before I bring my lips close to her ear.

"I know I'll have to change my panties after I'm done with Chaeyoung" whisper in her ear, before leaving her with her mouth hanging open, as I walk out of my room to confront the intruder.

I walk into the living room to see Chaeyoung sitting on the couch with her right leg crossed on top of her left and her hands locked together.

"Your front door was unlocked. You should really learn how to lock it" Chaeyoung shrugs, a sly smile on her face.

"Maybe you should learn how to not barge into people's houses without knocking" I cross my arms, standing in front of her.

"I did. You just didn't notice because you were basically eating Lisa's face off" She clarified, eyeing me weirdly.

"So why was she on top of you this time?" She wiggled her eyebrows suggestively. "You guys DID it, didn't you?"

"What? No! I just slept with her" I rake a hand through my hair. My eyes widen at how that sounded. She raised an eyebrow at me, not expecting my answer.

"No! I meant like, we just slept, like literally slept in one bed. That's it" I proclaim.

"Yet, I find you guys making out in the morning" She uncrosses her legs and gets comfortable on the couch. She turns on Netflix and puts on Rick and Morty. She brings out her phone and begins to text someone, I'm guessing Bambam or the other boys.

I just sigh, sitting down on the couch beside her as we stray from the subject and focus on the TV show. After a silent 15 minutes, she speaks up once again.

"You have a little something on your neck by the way" She points at her neck, indicating where it is on mine, as she kept her eyes on the TV screen.

I frown in confusion. What is she talking about? I rub my neck, feeling sore at a certain spot. I quickly run into the bathroom, forgetting that Lisa was using it.

"Nini?" Lisa calls out from the other side of the shower curtain.

I completely ignore her as I lean forward onto the bathroom sink, getting a better look at my neck. My eyes enlarge. There it is, the first time since Hanbin, I've ever had it marked on my skin. I hear the sound of the shower head turning off and a hand appears from inside the shower, reaching out for a towel. I let out a loud groan, stomping over to the shower, pulling the curtain open.

"Jennie what the fu-"

She quickly turns her back on me, giving me full view of her firm butt as she quickly begins to wrap the towel around her body.

"You son of a bitch!" I reach into the shower, slapping her strong back, numerous times.

"Ow! Ow! Dude, let me get out first" She grunts, blocking my attacks as she steps out of the shower, a towel wrapped around her body and her hair damp. She reaches for her boxers and slips them on, under her towel. She faces her front to the wall as she takes off the towel around her and hangs it up before putting on her sports bra. She turns around to finally face me.

"What's got you all violent?"

"You gave me a freaking hickey" I speak though gritted teeth as I point to my neck, where a bruise is slowly beginning to form.

She leans closer, her eyes zeroing in on my neck before a smug smirk appears on her lips.

"Oops" she shrugs, laughing.

"It's not funny. I hate being mar-" She cuts me off with a swift peck on the lips. "Don-" She pushes me against the wall, her hands on my hips as she grazes her lips against mine.

"I'm sorry." She breathes against my lips, giving me a tingling feeling. She pulls back from me, leaving me disappointed. "Just use concealer. Or whatever you girls call it"

I scoff, opening the door to make my exit.

"Dickhead" I grumble, making my way back to Chaeyoung while Lisa went into her room to put on some clothes. "She's so annoying" I mutter, slumping down onto the couch next to Chaeyoung.

"Who is?"

"Lisa. Who else?" I scoff.

"That's not what you were saying 20 minutes ago" She remarks slyly. I glare at her as she just shrugs her shoulders.

"So, are you guys like, together?"

"I don't know, it's complicated" I sigh, wondering what our status is too.

"So in other words, you guys are just fuck buddies, or friends with benefits?"

"No. We're dating." Lisa clarifies as she leans her side against the doorframe leading into the hallway. Her hands tucked in her sweatpants pockets. My eyes linger on the bulge in her crotch area, making me feel hot, once again. Thank God for grey sweatpants, it makes her bulge even more noticeable.

"So not fully committed yet?" Chaeyoung pouts.

"Great, there goes my ten bucks" She mumbles under her breath.

My attention averts to the blonde stud that has my feelings all over the place. I eye Lisa up and down while biting the corner of my bottom lip lightly, releasing it slowly. She notices my travelling

eyes and smirks, cocking one eyebrow up.

She mouthes something that looked like 'I love you'.

"What?" My eyes widen. She mouthes the same thing again. Did she just say those three special words right now

"I said 'Colourful'. Calm down Jen" She grins slyly, releasing a throaty laugh before walking over to the kitchen to grab a drink.

Right, I thought so. *Not*

I mouth 'Colourful' to myself. Now that I think about it, it does seem like I'm saying 'I love you'.

I look over at Lisa with narrowed eyes as she just winks at me. Suddenly a loud knock on the door startles me. Lisa frowns, going over to answer it. She swings the door open and three familiar boys barge in, shoving past Lisa, looking excited.

"I smelled sexual tension and came as fast as I could!" Bambam chirped, a wide grin on his face. "So about time eh?" He wiggles his eyebrows at me.

"The fuck" I mutter looking at them incredulously. Lisa slams the door shut and stomps back to the kitchen, where the boys stood around the counter.

"Get your own fucking milk" She snatches the glass of milk that V was holding.

"Guess who won? Me!" Chaeyoung beams, jumping off the couch and skips over to the boys.

"Pay up boys" She holds her hand out, her palm flat waiting for money to be placed on it.

"Wait, are they together-together, as in fully committed relationship?" Baekhyun asks, finding the loophole in their childish bet.

"Yeah" Chaeyoung lies.

"No, we're just dating, for now" Lisa clarifies, muttering the last two words. She places two breads in the toaster.

"So I guess you didn't win yet barbs, or ever, since today's the last day of your bet" Bambam smirks at Chaeyoung, giving her a light tap on the tip of her nose with his finger.

"Actually no. Your bet ended last week"

"Dick" Chaeyoung pouts, marching back to the couch, plopping down next to me.

"That's for Jennie, you dipshit!" Lisa swats V's hand that was reaching for the toast that popped out of the toaster.

"Oh my God, what can I eat in this place without getting yelled at" V raises his hands in exasperation.

"Why are you guys even here so early?" I question, walking over to Lisa who was placing the toast in separate plates. She hands me one, flashing me her toothy smile.

"Cute" I mutter quietly before pinching her cheek then sitting down on a stool to eat.

"Actually, it's 11:39, not that early and we're going out today" Baekhyun replied, standing next to the stool beside me.

"Where are we going?" I take a bite of my toast as Lisa slides over a glass of orange juice to me.

"The city. It's gonna be cold so wear something warm" Bambam says as all three of them join Chaeyoung to watch Rick and Morty.

"Nice hickey by the way, Jen" He calls out over his shoulder, winking at me.

I roll my eyes before bringing them back to Lisa who was standing on the other side of the counter, munching on her toast.

"Did you plan any of this? Going out with them?"

"Kinda" She shrugs.

"Okay then" I narrow my eyes at her. "What's the occasion?"

"Nothing. Just a casual hang out"

...

"What does a fish say to other fishes in church?" Lisa continues with her corny jokes. We're walking side by side, on the sidewalk in the city that's buzzing with all sorts of people. Business men, tourists, locals, etc. The others ditched us earlier, I think they were planning on ditching us beforehand.

"What?"

"Fish be with you" She cackles at her own joke. I just stare at her unamused. "Get it, cause fish and peace. You know, peace be with you, fish be with you." Her laughter dies down. "Yeah, get it?"

"Yeah, I got it" I giggle, rolling my eyes at her. "You're so weird"

"Okay, here's a classic" She rubs her hands together. "Why is six afraid of seven?"

"Why?" I reply. "Cause seven, eight, nine" She says enthusiastically, which I find cute.

"I don't get it" I frown.

"Cause seven, 'ate' nine" She repeats. "You didn't know this one?" She looks at me incredulously. I shake my head 'no'.

"Wow you're boring" She pouts her lips.

"No, I'm not. I'm just not a weirdo, like you" I tease.

"Shut up, you love it" She wraps an arm around my shoulders. We walk further into a small park, filled with natural green grass and some trees surrounding it. Like a miniature Central Park. She brings me to the huge tree right in the middle. The park was pretty secluded with some tourists passing by.

Lisa takes off her varsity jacket, placing it down onto the grass, signalling for me to sit down. We sit down with our backs against the tree.

"So did you do sports in high school?" I question, referring to the varsity jacket we're sitting on.

"Yeah, I was in the varsity soccer team. Captain of the boys team" She grins proudly.

"Is it because of your extra package?"

"No, no one knew about it then. There were barely any girls that played soccer at my old school, so they just brought me into the boys team since I was 'good enough for a girl'. Like really?" She chuckles, shaking her head. "Sucks to their sexist pride though, when I became the captain"

"That's great" I say genuinely.

"Yeah, those were the good days" She frowns, looking down as she pulled at the grass. "When she... When my.." She struggles to speak her words. She sighs, shaking her head. Whatever it is, she wants to tell me but can't bring the words out.

I know that this has something to with her family, because whenever I asked about them, she always shut me out.

"It's fine Lisa" I bring my hand to her shoulder, rubbing it slightly. "You don't have to say anything." I smile warmly at her. Her eyes gaze deep into mine, filled with so much admiration that I was taken aback. She brings my hands into hers. cupping them into her own.

"Thank you" She whispers, pressing a soft kiss on my knuckles, my cheeks beginning to flush red.

### **Lisa's POV**

We've been at this park for about 30 minutes now, just sitting against the tree and talking. I love hearing about her stories from when she was in high school, her 'rebellious stage', how she came

out to her parents on being bisexual. She told me that she had one girlfriend in her life, back in high school, other than some guys she hooked up with. *Like any of them could compare to me* .

It was nice, just siding here, with my arm around her, her head resting on my shoulder while she was playing with my fingers, interlocking them with hers from time to time. There was no dull moment with her.

"Lis look, they're selling pretzels over there" She points over in the direction of a pretzel stand. "C'mon let's go buy some, I'm hungry" She stands up, unwrapping her body from mine making me pout as I stay seated. She nudges me softly on the side, with her knee, signalling me to stand up.

"But I just wanna stay here" I whine, lazily.

"I'll pay for it then, my treat" She smiles down at me, the corners of her lips pointing upwards, her dimples popping up as she tucked a few strands of her brunette locks behind her ear. *She's so beautiful* . "

C'mon, you're still gonna have abs even if you eat ten of them" She wiggles her eyebrows, reaching for my hands with hers, and swinging them from side to side, while she's still standing up and I'm sat on the ground. Should I ask her? My throat went dry, struggling to find the words. This is the first time I've been nervous around a girl in a long time. She's the one. This is who I want. Who I need. Only her.

"Lis, are you oka-"

"Would you be my girlfriend?" I blurt out, holding onto her hands.

Her eyebrows raise, her mouth hangs open slightly and eyes widening a fraction. To say I was nervous is a complete understatement I was purely beyond nervous, I was sweating my balls off despite the cold weather. I don't know how long I sat there, a silent air between us as my stomach dropped and I began to panic. I licked my dry lips before jolting up from my seat

"Um I mean- I was just... I just- Just forget that I asked" I grab my



jacket from the ground, dusting it off before putting it on. I walk past her, keeping my back facing her. "Let's go get your pretzels"

I feel her reaching for my hand. I turn to face her, looking down at the ground. She lifts my chin up to look her in the eyes. "Lis-"

"It's fine Jen, just forget it okay" I force a smile on my face.

"No Lisa, I was just... Shocked, I wasn't expecting that" She speaks so softly that it made my heart flutter in my chest.

"I was thinking impulsively, I um I won't mind if you say no?" I fake laugh, with no humour. "I think we should go meet the others now" I try to walk away again but she pulls me back to her, wrapping her arms around my neck as she smashed my lips against hers.

I'm taken aback for a second until I reciprocate the kiss, moving her lips against mine in sync. She grabs my arms that were on my sides, bringing them to wrap around her waist before she brings her arms back around my neck again. She pulls me in closer as the kiss gets more heated. She slowly pulls away from me, giving me light pecks before fully pulling away but kept her arms around my neck as I did with mine around her waist.

"You're so cute when you're nervous" She giggles. I roll my eyes but had a wide smile on my face that reached my eyes.

"Shut up" I mumble, my face flushing red.

"You move pretty fast huh? Asking me to be your girlfriend after one date unless if this one is included" She smirks up at me.

### **Jennie's POV**

"I can't help it. I've been waiting for way too long, hiding these feelings from you. I want to be the only one that can call you babe, the only one that can kiss you, hug you and make you happy and bring you out on dates" She says, rubbing circles on my waist with her hand.

"I feel like you're the type of girl to ask me to buy you ten pretzels, then pout and eye me with those beautiful eyes of yours until you

get what you want, even though you're probably not gonna eat all of it. But it doesn't matter to me as long as you're happy?" She continues. I giggle, feeling the bursts of butterflies in my stomach at her short speech.

"I think 2 months, 2 weeks, 3 hours and 55 minutes, is long enough to ask you to be my girlfriend" She cocks an eyebrow up.

"What do you mean?" I narrow my eyes at her, a smile still on my face.

"It's been that long since I first bumped into you at the cafe. You should really get arrested for stealing my heart at first glance" She smirks.

"Your pick up lines never fail to amuse my cringe trigger" I scrunch up my face. "Did you really remember how long it has been since we first met?"

"Uh not really, it was just an approximation. I just thought it would sound cute, hoping that it would score me some brownie points" She shrugs. I chuckle, shaking my head at the tall blonde.

"So um, are you still considering the proposal" She raises her eyebrows with one eye squinting as if she's holding onto a thread of hope.

She is definitely not the same Lisa Manoban that I first met. I love this Lisa, the real one.

I laugh pecking her lips. "Of course, you weirdo"

I've been smiling so much that my face hurts. "But, are you sure this is what you want. Will you be happy? I want you Lis, don't get me wrong. But this is probably how you feel now but how about later? I don't want you to move fast with our relationship just because of me, I can wait"

"I promise you, I've wanted this ever since" She breathes out against my lips, connecting hers to mine, before pulling away. "None of my feelings would change, it will just grow stronger, every second I'm with you. So Jennie, would you be my girlfriend?" She kneels down

on one leg holding onto my hands.

"Ow, fuck!" She shrieks, jolting back up.

"What's wrong?" I stare at her in confusion/concern.

"Something stabbed me on the knee" She winces as she tries to find what stabbed into her. I bend over seeing a thorn.

"It's just a small thorn, hold still" I say, pulling it out and throwing it further away from us.

"You're such an idiot" I shake my head at the tall blonde with a smile on my face.

"Yeah, I know. So ummm, would you-would you um" She chuckles nervously. Her hands begin to shake, as she rocked back and forth on her feet.

"Lis. Breathe" I giggle.

"Inhale. Exhale" She breathes in and out, muttering got this' to herself. "Okay take three."

She holds onto my hands, pulling me in closer. "Angel, would you be my girlfriend?"

My eyes were sparkling brightly up at her, with the biggest smile on my face. "Yes, you goof" I nod happily, pressing her lips to mine once again, enjoying the taste of the lips of my roommate/ now girlfriend.

# Chapter 20

28th of October, 5 days later (From last chapter)

Lisa's POV

*"What has gotten into you Lisa? You never did this before!" She scolds me while I place my earphones into my ears and blasted on my musk. I press on the plus button attached to my earphones, bringing the musk into a higher volume, trying to muffle out her voice.*

*"Lisa, I'm talking to you!" I hear her through my loud musk. I internally roll my eyes, wishing that she could just disappear.*

"Oi Lis, quit daydreaming" V snaps his fingers in front of my blank face. I flinch at the sudden appearance of my best friend, not noticing him entering my room due to the earphones in my ears, that were blasting Green Day's, Boulevard of Broken Dreams. I blink twice as my eyes flicker around my desk that was scattered with cue cards, before removing my ear buds from my ears.

"You looked like you were listening to Hannah Bakers tape. What got you so shook?" He chuckles, crossing his arms over his broad chest.

"Nothing, I was just thinking" I mutter, leaning back on my swivel chair, lightly stabbing the back of my pencil on my jean clad thigh.  
"How did you get in here?"

"I dropped off your girlfriend. She was in desperate need to use the bathroom when I found her running on the side walk while I was driving around."

Just when he replied, the sound of the toilet flushing sounds from the bathroom. "Well, I best be off. I'll see you when I see you" He holds his hand out for a dap, I raise my palm clapping with his. He walks out of my room, leaving the door open.

"See ya Jen!" He calls out before I hear the sound of the front door closing.

I sigh, raking a hand through my hair, before unplugging my earphones from my phone. I throw the earphones to the corner of my desk and shoved my phone in my front pocket. I push my eyeglasses further up the bridge of my nose before gathering my cue cards into one neat pile, going through them and revising for my test tomorrow.

After a few minutes of studying, I begin to feel frustrated and sleepy, wanting to just lay in bed and sleep. Suddenly, I feel familiar soft lips on my neck, peppering small kisses around. A smirk crawls its way up to my lips, closing my eyes at the feeling of her lips pecking up to my jawline, to my earlobe.

"Jen... I'm trying to focus" I chuckle, opening my eyes, trying to fight the temptation.

"Hmm, focus on me instead" She hums, nipping at my ear lobe lightly before spinning me around in my chair. My heart flutters in my chest at the sight of her, a feeling that never seems to disappear. Her face was make-up free, from the usual natural-looking make-up she applies on every morning.

She's wearing her very short sweat-shorts and an oversized shirt, making it look as if she's not wearing any pants/shorts on underneath, and her brunette hair is put together into a messy top bun that moved side to side with every head movement. She must've changed clothes when she came back from school.

Even wearing the most simplest clothing, she still looks absolutely gorgeous. I just wanna cuddle with her, but then my mind drifts back to the big test I have tomorrow.

Before I get to say anything, she pushes me back by the chest as she climbs onto my lap, straddling me.

"I didn't know you wear glasses" She plays with the temple tips of my glasses.

"Yeah, I do. I just use contacts most of the time" I rest my hands on her thighs. Woah, they're so smooth, like, extra smooth.

"Oh babe, I nearly forgot. Feel my legs" She shifts on my lap so that one leg is propping up on the seat.

I rake my fingertips up and down her smooth creamy leg. "Damn, it's so smooth"

"I know right, I just shaved last night" She grins proudly before shifting back to her previous seat on my lap.

"You look so nerdy, it's so cute" She squeezes my cheeks before taking my glasses off of me. I squeeze my eyes shut and open them a few times to get used to my vision without the lens. She then puts them on herself.

"Woah, everything's so clear" She says, amazed.

"Do I look cute?" She tilts her head up slightly with a closed lip smile that still manages to show her dimples. She placed her hand flat, with the palm down, slightly resting her chin on it. A typical pose that I usually see girls doing on my snapchat.

"Yeah, you do" I smile adoringly at her before leaning in, pecking her lips.

"Now take it off before you ruin your eyesight" I take it off her and fold the temples, resting my glasses on my desk. Suddenly my phone started ringing in my pocket. I shift, with Jennie still on my lap, and fish out my phone.

### **Incoming call from: Marco**

I sigh, declining the call, silencing my phone before sliding it far across my desk. Jennie seems to notice my change of mood and I noticed that she read the caller ID on my phone before I declined the call.

"Marco. That's your dad isn't it?" She questions while her fingers traces my stomach through my shirt, making me feel a little relaxed. I just nod my head, starting to the side.

"Do you wanna talk about what's been bothering you these past few days?"

"Not today, Jennie" I slump back on my chair, staring down at my hands that we're on her thighs.

A few silent seconds pass between us, with me just caressing her thighs with her observing me.

"So what are you studying?" she asks, picking up my file of cue cards.

"B.M test?"

"Yeah" I groan, being reminded about the stupid test, but grateful that changed the subject. "I can't be bothered revising"

She flips through the cards that's filled with information before hopping off my lap.

"How about I help you" she smirks, grabbing my hand with her free hand and yanks up from my chair. "A little motivation" she says in seductive tone. She pushes me down to sit on the foot of my bed at the edge.

I narrow my eyes at her. "What are you planning in that pretty head of yours?"

She places the cards down on my desk before she pulls off her shirt. My jaw drops to the ground as she picks the cards up again and stands a few feet in front of me, with her other hand clutching her shirt. She approaches me with that same smirk on her face, my eyes flickering from her lace bra clad breast, to her face, giving up on being discreet.

She clings the shirt around the back of my neck and pulls me into a hard kiss. She nibbles on my bottom lip making me release a low moan. I wanted to reach out for her body but she pulls back leaving me flustered with my lips puckered. She rests her hand on both sides of me on the bed, bending down to my eye level. My eyes widen, glancing twice at her cleavage that's right in front of my fucking face. She pecks my lips before walking backwards, allowing

some distance between us. I clear my throat regaining my composure, gripping the ends of her shirt that she left, resting on my shoulders. Fuck, why did I wear tight jeans today.

"Okay, there are 30 cards in this pile. If you at least get 25 right, then the sorts come off" she winks, hooking her thumb on the waist band of her shorts, pulling at it before letting it go making it slap against her skin. Is she trying to kill me?!

"25?! Make it 20"

"Nope" she says, popping the 'p'.

"Babe" I whimper. "Where's your compassion?"

"Up my asshole" she mutters, shuffling the cards around. I can't help but let out a loud laugh at that. "Okay, here we go" she clears her throat.

8 minutes passed and I'm on my last card. So far I got 23 right. I hate this. I already lost.

"Define 'Corporate Culture'" she reads off the card, leaning her weight on one leg, her hip popping out. I could just see the line of the waist band of her panties and it's killing me how I lost the chance in seeing her half naked again. When we got together, we both agreed to wait before we go any further. I want to make sure that she doesn't feel like I'm only dating her just to fuck. To prove that I've changed. I want her first time to be special and when she's truly ready. So I'm willing to wait for her.

My eyes close, jogging back through my memories before they quickly open once I remembered. "The beliefs and ideas that a company has and the way in which they affect how it does business and how its employees behave"

"Correct" she nods her head, while staring at the card. I huff as she walks back to my desk, her hips swaying naturally along the way. "I'm just gonna organize the cards into the ones that you need to keep revising on and the ones you're good with" she informs with her back turned to me.



I walk up to her, looking over her shoulder, seeing her shuffle through the cards and putting them in separate piles. I hold her hips from the back as I leave soft kisses along her shoulder blade up to her shoulder before moving to her neck.

"Lisa" she breathes out and bends her body forward a little to stay focused on her task but it also make her ass poke out more. I see her grip on the cards tighten as I pull back my head from her neck. My eyes going down to her ass, fuck me. *Contain yourself, Manoban.*

My hands trail up to her shoulders as I begin to massage them, seeing her visibly relax to my touch. I pull back and walk back to my spot on the foot of the bed, sitting down and leaning back with my palms flat on the bed and my arms holding my upper body up. She looks back at me over her shoulder with narrowed eyes. I just shrug with an innocent look on my face.

"Okay. Done" She announces, leaving the cards on my desk before making her way over to me.

I straighten up my posture while sitting down and reach my hands out, holding onto her hips. I bring her in closer as she looks down at me. Our eyes meet and I could feel my heart rate speed up. If only she knew the effect she has on me. She lifts one leg to one side of me and does the same with the other as she situates herself on my lap once again. I tilt my head up as she grabs the ends of her shirt that was still hanging around my shoulders and pulls me in, smashing her lips against mine. I took control of the kiss and kept a slow and steady pace.

Soon her hips begin to rock on my lap, making me release a guttural groan. Slowly, I began to shuffle backwards on my bed with our lips still locked and laid back flat on it. Her hands move to lay flat on the bed, next to both sides of my head while I kept my hands on her hips, beginning to rub the spot in a circular motion. She lays flat on my body with her legs still on both sides of me as her hands move down to my hands that were on her hips. Her petite body pressed against me, feeling her fast heartbeat. She grips my hands and guides them down to her ass, under her shorts. I feel like I'm on cloud nine as my hands travel, feeling her underwear. Damn, a lace thong. I squeeze her ass lightly before I flip her over

so that I'm on top. I kneel in between her legs and tug my shirt off, flinging it to the ground. She props herself up on her forearms, watching me as her eyes marvel at the sight of my defined abdominal muscles.

A smirk forms on my lips as I lean back down, holding her flushed cheek with one hand as the other caressed her thigh before I smashed our lips together, my tongue entering her mouth. Her leg lifted up as she hooked it around my hip, pulling me in closer. My lips moved down to her neck, finding her pulse point and began to kiss and suck hard on that area. I could just feel my arousal growing, straining in my tight jeans. Her hands found their way to my hair, her back arching slightly. I began to grind my pelvis against hers as her fingers tugged on my hair. God, I love it when she does that.

"Lisa" She moans out and I swear the sound turned me on even more. felt her hands move down to my belt, fumbling to unbuckle it.

Shit, we're going way too fast.

I quickly pull away and situate myself on the edge of the bed with my hands holding onto my head, trying to control myself.

"LISA!" She yells at me incredulously, her chest heaving.

"I know, I know. I'm sorry. I just- I didn't want to go any further just yet. We've only been together for five days, for Christ's sake and we're already jumping each other like fucking gay bunnies!" I rake my hand through my now messy hair. She stares at me as if I've grown two heads.

Fuck, Lisa Manoban, you are so whipped.

"Your first time should be special" I look back at her.

She still looked a little frustrated but her eyes soon turned warm and a small grateful smile tugged on her lips. "I swear, you're way too adorable for your own good" she crawls over to me and pecks my cheek before climbing off of my bed, picking up her shirt that

fell to the ground.

"Where are you going?" I question her as I watch her make her way over to the doorway.

"I need to change my panties. You got me all wet" She winks back at me before walking out.

I stare at the same spot for a few seconds before groaning in frustration. I slump my back on my bed with my arm over my eyes. I'm gonna have to get used to cold showers from now on.

# Chapter 21

//1st of November//

## Lisa's POV

*"It's going to be alright, breathe Lis" Bambam's soft voice tries to soothe me, but no matter how many times that voice helped me in the past. I'm not sure if anything will work this time. My head buried in his neck, my loud wails being muffled by his shirt that's starting to become damp. "You'll get through this" His voice cracks, tears escaping his eyes as well.*

*"It's my fault" I croak out as I struggle to breathe as if I'm being closed in by concrete walls. I grip his shirt tight as I lay there in his arms on the ground.*

My eyes flicker open, seeing my beige ceiling, blinking until the sleepiness fades away. I sit up on my mattress, holding my head with my hands. Fuck, my head hurts.

I shuffle out of bed, seeing that Jennie already left for class. She left a note on the kitchen counter, next to a plate of french toast, with syrup that was drizzled into what I think used to be a smiley face but morphed into a circle. I shake my head, a small smile playing on my face.

*Good morning Lis, I already left for class. See you during lunch, by the way, enjoy the breakfast I made! -Xx Jen*

It has been 1 week and two days since I asked Jennie to be my girlfriend officially. So far, it has been a blast. She has been the best thing that has happened to me in so long, not only when she became my girlfriend but when she became my roommate/close friend. I had someone to be playful with, to tease, to hold a casual conversation, to laugh with and to take care of. She brought back the old Lisa.

Then the way she makes me feel, no girl has ever had me feeling this way, not ever, until now. These past few months we've been living together has been the best in so long. I've learned to be the old Lisa once again and to trust her fully. There's one thing that's still weighing on my shoulders though. The one thing I haven't told her yet and I'm planning to tell her soon.

Just breathe, Lis. You got this.

...

### **Jennie's POV**

I enter the apartment, back from school and work. "Lis?" I call out as I lock the front door behind me. I turn around to see her pacing around the living room, in front of the couch, holding her phone to her ear.

"I said I'll go already" She spoke with a distasteful tone in her voice. She goes silent for a while, listening to the other person on the line talking. She's staring into space before she closed her eyes and took breaths in and out, a way to relax.

"Fine, whatever" She huffs, hanging up and throwing her phone on the couch. She looks up at me, cracking a small smile. "Hey" She greets softly, totally different from her previous tone of voice.

"Hey what's wrong? Why didn't you go to your classes?" I frown in concern as I walk over to her. She sighs, giving me a quick peck on the lips before plopping down onto the couch. I sit down beside her and that was when I noticed empty bottles of beer laying on the ground beside the couch.

"I didn't feel well" She rakes a hand through her messy hair. Even with messy hair, she still looks so beautiful. How did I get so lucky from all the people to get scammed into living with, I ended up with her.

"Lis... Is this about your dad?" I ask hesitantly. The last time I asked about her dad, she completely shut me out. I know that her family is pretty well known, people talk about them a lot but it was always

about Lisa, nothing about her dad or her mom. I never took things into my own hands and searched her family up on google or something, despite being an extremely nosy and curious chick, I wanted to hear it from Lisa instead. Not from what other people say.

"Partially" She sighs. "I think I'm gonna go to bed early" She spoke in almost a whisper before standing up from the couch.

"Lisa, talk to me" I grab her forearm, preventing her from leaving. "Please don't shut me out." She looks at me, her eyes filled with conflict. Please don't shut me out. Please don't shut me out. I chant to myself. I could see her swallow hard, glancing away for a second before finally speaking. "Come with me"

...

The two of us are now sitting side by side, at the cliff where she took me a few weeks ago, to do cliff diving. The sun already disappeared in the horizon and the stars and moon began to illuminate the dark sky of the night. A cool wind travels in the night making the leaves of the surrounding trees swish under the moonlight, and the lake beneath us reflecting the natural lights above. We just sat there silently, staring out at the magnificent view in front of us. I was waiting for her to say something but her face remained blank. Then finally, she spoke.

"Before anything, you should know that the phone calls I've been getting recently were from my dad. He wants me to come back to Gwangju for a weekend since he's hosting an event. It's a business thing" She informs me.

"Your family owns a wealthy business don't they?"

"Yeah, they do. It's called Crown Inc., my dad owns casinos and luxury hotels around the world. Since I'm his daughter, he wants me there to talk to other influential families and entrepreneurs to earn my dad some more cash and partnerships by the end of the night."

"Seems important" I mutter, staring at her side profile that remained tense this whole time. "So...what's the story behind all the distaste?"

"It was around the summer before my senior year of high school. I was the luckiest girl on Earth. I had a happy and successful family, we had no financial problems or anything at all. I had amazing friends and everything was going well. It was always us three. Bambam, Kai and me."

She clenched and unclenched her jaw.

"Kai was like my brother, he did me so many favours too, from boosting up my confidence to allowing me to live with their family during my middle school years, when my parents had to focus on their business branch at Australia. My dad adored Kai, he always said that I should be more like him. Smart, driven and all that. Then the summer before senior year, there was this family that moved into town. A mom and her daughter. Kai and I, we both had a thing for the daughter..."

//

*"Dude, there she is" Kai points at the ombre haired girl from the other side of the ball room. "Apparently her family distributes the finest coffee beans from Ethiopia and Italy and owns plenty of the worlds five star restaurants" He informs me.*

*"Well, you've been doing your research" I smirk at him. He shoves me playfully on the shoulder.*

*"So, are you gonna talk to her?"*

*"Um, how about you say something to her first and then tell me if she's a bitch or not," He said, observing the girl from afar.*

*"No way. C'mon bro, don't be a wuss"*

*"Lis, please. For me. You owe me one remember" He pleaded. I stare at him then back at the girl, hesitantly.*

*"Fine" I huff, straightening down my button down shirt and fixing my tie. I begin to make my way over.*

*"Thanks, Lis. love you" He calls out and I just roll my eyes at him. I make my way over to the girl who was staring at the displays of plates*

*with different designs.*

*"I think this one is better" I slide my way to her side, pointing at a plate with less intricate designs. "It puts more attention to the appearance and color of the food"*

*She finally turns her head to fully face me and am taken aback by those piercing light brown eyes, gazing up at me. She has pale skin and that's what makes her eyes stand out more brightly.*

*"You're right" she eyes the plate than pointed out. Then she brings her brown eyes back to gaze into my dark brown ones.*

*"It's a beauty" She says in a raspy and slightly flirtatious tone.*

*"Enough to make your cuisine even finer," I say, my eyes traveling up and down her body that's clad in a tight navy blue dress.*

*"You must be a Chou"*

*"Yeah, I am" She confirms. "And you must be a Manoban"*

*"That's correct, Lisa Manoban." I bring my hand out for her to shake. "Chou Tzuyu" she shakes my hand with her delicate ones.*

*//*

*"As in Tzuyu? My boss?" I question.*

*"Yeah" She replies. "Kai and her became close too but she completely friendzoned him, he had many nights being pissed drunk after that. Then she and I began dating, that definitely got Kai mad. Long story short, Kai obviously got pissed and accused me for being a traitor for 'stealing the love of his life' and basically avoided me and Bambam to this day, since Bambam chose to side with me. Cause that's how petty Kai is" she rolls her eyes before clearing her throat and continuing. "Then, a few months into my senior year... That's when everything started going downhill"*

*//*

*"Yeah mom, I bought everything on the list," I tell her over the phone*



*while I was holding the grocery bag with one hand and the other holding my phone. "Yeah, I'm at Dad's office. Love you, bye" I end the call and make my way over to my dad's office, a wide grin on my face.*

*As I continue down the corridor, I hear giggling down the hallway. Out of curiosity, I make my way over without making much noise. The door was slightly open and I peaked in. My stomach dropped and my smile fell from my face. There he was, my father, lips to lips with someone who wasn't my mother. They exchange words with wide grins on their faces and no hint of guilt in my father's eyes before he once again broke his vows. The sound of lips smacking and the sinful sight made me sick. I clenched my fists, feeling my nails piercing into my palm.*

//

"That lady I first caught him with was Chou Yen-Ling, Tzuyu's mom" Lisa stared out in front of her, pure hatred in her eyes as I stayed quiet, not knowing what to say.

"Every time I see Tzuyu, I always tell myself that she's not her mom, don't hate her. But it was hard to look at her the same way as well, yet I still chose to stay with her. It wasn't until late last year when she broke up with me, thinking that I was cheating on her. Kai twisted a story together and can be pretty convincing, which added to the reasons why we still don't talk anymore" She snickers, shaking her head.

"Anyways, what's worse was that I never told my mom about my dad, I thought that if I didn't say anything, I could forget and everything would go back to normal and that I wouldn't ruin our family" I see her trying to maintain a blank face, with no emotion but her eyes gave her away. Long gone were the high walls that concealed what was inside. She is trusting me fully now.

"My mom was so clueless and I hated it. Every day, I would see him greet her with a kiss and I can't look at him the same way ever again. Weeks pass by and I'd catch him with different women, I guess you could say he held a pretty big influence on me." She chuckles darkly. "I catch him every time. And every time I was too cowardly to confront him about it or to tell my mom."

"Lis.." I wrap my arm around her shoulders, shifting my body closer to hers. "In that situation, you are not a coward. Any daughter or son, who encounters this with their own eyes would do the same. You just didn't want to ruin your family, and it's not you who ruined it" I rub her shoulder, feeling her leaning closer to me.

"Yeah but I still ruined it. I was the reason why she died" her voice cracks and that's when the last few bricks of her walls, were crushed into dust. My mouth drops open, not expecting her to say that. "It was on my 18th birthday, November 19. I was so frustrated at myself and took it all out on everyone else, especially my mom. Dad was on a business trip in the UK doing God knows what and it was just the two of us in Gwangju. During the months I knew about my dad's affairs, I always went out every night and came back early the next morning. My grades were falling and I was just a complete mess."

"Mom just wanted one night, one night to spend my birthday with me and I just blew her off..." She continues.

//

*Backstreet Boys played in the background while my mom prepared food, dancing a little bit with every step. She looks so happy, how could I tell her about dad. It's definitely gonna crush her I walk past the kitchen and grab my shoes that were sitting on a rack.*

"Lis, where are you going?" Mom asks while I slipped on my shoes.

"I'm going out" I reply monotonously, tying my shoelaces.

"I thought we would spend your birthday together. Look made you your favorite food, Porterhouse Steak, mashed potatoes, and pumpkin-"

"Yeah I'll eat it tomorrow," I say, checking if I have my fake ID in my wallet.

"Lisa, I took a day off to spend wi-"

"Did I ask you too?!" I snap at her, finally looking her in the eye. She steps back, not used to seeing me this way towards her.

*"Lisa-"*

*"No, I didn't. So just leave me alone" I spoke harshly before I exit through the door, slamming it shut behind me.*

*//*

*"I was such a fucking jerk. That night, she was alone at home while I went out getting drunk off my ass. The night ended with my stupid drunk ass at the police station for being caught drinking underaged and my mom had to come pick me up. We got into an argument in the car and it got pretty heated. I was angry and said things that i didn't mean"*

*//*

*"What has gotten into you, Lisa? You never did this before!" She scolds me while I place my earphones into my ears and blasted on my music.*

*"Lisa, I'm talking to you!" I hear her through my loud music.*

*I huff, pulling off one earbud. "What?! If you're just gonna yell at me, you might've as well left me at the police station!"*

*"Don't raise your voice at me Lisa Manoban" She chided. "When your father gets home, you and him will have a to-"*

*"Fine, tell him. Tell him, I don't care!"*

*"Didn't I tell you to leave me alone?" I roll my eyes.*

*"I am your mother, Lisa. From now on, you are restricted from leaving the house after 7 until you fix up your attitude" her hands are shaking, gripping the steering wheel in anger, as she tried to control herself.*

*"Are you serious right now?! Why can't you just let me be, I don't fucking need you-"*

*My heart stops beating for a second, my stomach dropping and everything just went in slow motion. As if the world slowed down for a second as the loud horn of the vehicle blares around me.*

//

I felt my heart breaking for her as my own tears begin to fall down my cheeks. By now her voice became shaky, leaning into me for comfort as wrap my arms around her. This is the first time that Lisa has shown her vulnerability to me and all I wanna do is just protect her. I never thought that someone as cheerful as her would go through something like that, sometimes the happiest people on the outside are the ones that are suffering the most on the inside.

Tears welled up in her eyes but never fell, like she's bottling it in.

"She died on the spot while I just had a few injuries" she scowls. We sit there for a silent second before she began speaking again.

"My dad flew back and held a funeral. There were a thousand people there, family members, friends, business partners and what not. The media was there, the perfect opportunity to see the Manoban family in a vulnerable place. Kai came but completely ignored me the whole time. Tzuyu's mom was there too and I completely spazzed out on her, privately of course, away from the public eye. She was apologizing profusely and offered me shares of her company. I declined it of course and cut myself off from my family's bank account. I wanted to punish myself. I wanted to work hard by myself, a clean slate. I had the scholarship to attend Kyungshung University and lived in the dorms. I got kicked out from the dorms for 'misbehaving' and ended up buying an apartment for my Sophomore year, and that's how I met you." She says a small smile makes its way to her lips. "I earned some money from selling some of my belongings and working at the gym. Freshman year of college wasn't the best until I met the twins. The four of us, including Bambam, became so close. People came and left me. Those boys, they never did, they never left my side, especially Bambam. Anyways, the winter break of my freshman year of college, right after Tzuyu broke up with me and the first anniversary of my mom's passing. I came back to Gwangju and that's when it all started"

"What started?" I asked softly.

"The drinking and sleeping around" She sighed, running a hand

through her hair. "I had an old friend, her name was Sunmi. She was my first, back in high school and we started fooling around again, but that ended long ago this year. We both knew that there were no feelings involved and it was fine. After that, I just got obsessed with it. That just started my streaks of sleeping around with multiple people and I hated it and loved it at the same time. Though, I felt lonely. That's when I started drinking and getting myself into trouble and that's what people thought of me, I was trouble. I took her passing really hard, it affected me the most since if I just didn't leave the house that night, she'd still be alive. I saw her die in front of me and what's worse is that the last words I said to her..." She croaks out, her voice getting shaky. "I grew up telling her that I loved her and gave her a kiss on the cheek before I left for school or an outing because it would feel wrong if I didn't. I mean that's what most kids do with their moms right? I always thought, what if something bad would happen to her? If I left the house without doing this, it would feel wrong. Then when something bad did happen to her, it had to be the most negative last words that came out of my mouth." She rubs her eyes, trying to get rid of the tears.

"Lis, it's fine. Just let it out" I hold her cheeks with my hands, slowly turning her head to face me. Her brown eyes gaze into my black ones and the tears that she tried so hard to keep in began to fall. She wasn't wailing or having trouble breathing. She just sat there, facing me as tears fell down her cheeks silently. Tears kept on falling and felt endless. She's so broken.

"I-I just miss her so much." She clenched her jaw, trying to stay strong as I brought her into a hug, her head buried into my neck as her arms wrap around me while I wrapped mine around her stomach as we sit there, silently. She pulls away and brushes her tears away. "Thank you, Jennie. You have no idea how much I needed to let that out" she holds my small hands into her bigger ones.

"Of course, Lisa. I'm here for you okay. I'm not leaving" I smile reassuringly at her. She nods, smiling appreciatively at me. We both look out at the view in front of us, a few silent seconds pass by before I grin, turning my body to face her fully, thinking of a way to

cheer her up.

"I think I've got a good joke for you"

"What?" She raises an eyebrow at me.

As much as I find these pun jokes cringy, they still somehow amuse me and as much as I vowed to myself to never speak any of these jokes, have said a few embarrassing ones to Lisa before. Like that 'look like a man' joke I told her on the day we first met. Ew, that was disgusting. I guess it's just our thing.

"What does a baby corn call its daddy corn?"

"What?"

"Popcorn!" I beam. She shakes her head at me but a small laugh escapes her lips, her gaze focused on me. The sad look in her eyes completely washed out with amusement.

"That was pretty good" She chuckles, her previous sorrowful state forgotten.

"I know right, I learnt from the best" I bump her shoulder playfully with mine. "Now come on. I know another way to cheer you up. Let's go get ice cream, even though it's freezing cold right now" I stand up and hold my hands out for her. She takes them and I help her up. We begin to walk through the woods, back to her car. I feel her gazing at me from the corner of my eye. "Lisa, what is it-" She cuts me off when she grabs my waist and pins me against a tree, crashing her lips upon mine.

After I regain my composure, I wrap my arms around her neck as I responded back. Both our lips were cold but became warmer as the kiss progressed. Her tongue enters my mouth as I bring my hands into her hair, tugging softly on her locks making her release a low moan, her lips forming into a grin. Her scent of Versace Eros gave a sense of intimacy and was intoxicating. I pull her in impossibly closer as her right hand travels down going around my thigh and lifted it up to wrap around her waist. She soon did the same to the other leg as I gasp against her mouth as she presses me further

against the tree, supporting my weight against it. My legs wrap tight around her waist and my arms tight around her neck. It was heated and passionate at the same time, teeth clashing and tongues dancing. She sensed my lack of breath and moved her lips down to my neck, peppering kisses around. My head is thrown slightly back and my mouth hanging slightly open as I pull at her hair making her groan out against my neck. She moved her lips back to mine, moving against mine in sync. A few short minutes later, we both needed air as we pulled away slowly. My teeth catches her bottom lip, pulling lightly making her groan out before I released it with a plop. She leaned her forehead against mine, both of us panting heavily before she carefully dropped my legs to the ground. I kept my arms around her neck while she kept hers around my waist. I smiled up at her with my plump lips which she returns before pressing a soft kiss on my forehead.

"As much as I want you right now. I'm pretty sure you wouldn't want your first time to be against a tree" She chuckles, looking so happy which makes me smile widely.

"Hmmm, you're right about that. How about your car instead" I smirk playfully.

"You don't know how much I want you so bad right now." She whispers her eyes darker than usual. "But slow it down babe, gosh" She pulls away from me, a sly grin on her face.

"Hey!" I call after her as she begins to walk away. She winks at me over her shoulder before continuing to walk. I shake my head, smiling at the direction of her retreating figure. That girl over there is mine.

# Chapter 22

November 19th

Jennie's POV

"It's fine baby, we can just stay home" Lisa says, rubbing my shoulder with her hand while I stare out our living room window. Heavy rain pouring down and platters against the glass.

"No, Lisa. It's your 20th birthday, you can't spend it cooped up in here" I turn around to face her with a frown on my face.

"Jennie, seriously. It's not a big deal" She chuckles, trying to bring me in to a hug but I cross my arms, disappointed that I can't take my girl out on this day.

"It is a big deal." I grumble, walking over to the couch and plopping down on it. One of the reasons why I want to take her out today is to keep her mind off the anniversary of her mom's passing on this same day, but how am I supposed to do that if we're stuck in this cold apartment with nothing much to do.

"Nini, trust me when I say that I'm perfectly fine and happy to spend my birthday here" She sits down beside me, her hand on my thigh.

"Why? There's basically nothing to do. We're stuck here on your birthday, Lisa. It shouldn't be me who's upset"

"At least I'm stuck here with you. That's all I need, to be happy on my birthday" She smiles cutely at me.

I narrow my eyes at her, a smile tugging at the corners of my lips. "You got to stop doing that"

"What?"



"Saying things that make me wanna kiss you" I say in a fake frustrated voice.

"That's my affect on girls" She grins smugly. I shake my head, shoving her lightly by the shoulder.

"Hey, don't abuse the birthday girl" She wraps her arms around me and pushes me down flat onto the couch.

"Lis! I can't breathe" I giggle as I push her chest. She hovers above me, a toothy grin on her face. "So, what do you wanna do here?"

"Hmm" She bites her lip, glancing to the side. "I thought you should be planning it"

"Okay then.... Ooo, I've got an idea" I beam up at her.

...

"I thought your idea would consist more of mathematics and not stuff toys" She holds up my teddy bear that I owned since I was four years old. "I'm pretty good at maths" She grins slyly, a look of mischief in her eyes.

"Why would it consist of mathematics" I look at her weirdly as I'm setting up the chairs in front of the TV. I move the chairs around and place the big blanket above them to make a roof over our small pillow and blanket fort in the living room. She walks up behind me while I'm shifting the blanket roof around to keep it steady.

"I thought you liked maths" She smirks at me.

"Yeah, I do, but I don't see why it's relevant right now" I say while continuing to work on the fort.

I feel her hot breath down my nape as she wraps her arms around my waist from the back. "You know, stuff like addition, subtraction, division and multiplication" I could feel her smirk against my nape as she places a soft kiss against it. Tingles flow through that area as I look over my shoulder, raising a questioning brow at her. "Add you and me, subtract our clothes, divide your legs..." She brings her tone lower into a seductive whisper. "And multiply". I gasp, turning

around to slap her hard on the shoulder. She begins to cackle at my shocked face. "Damn, you're violent today"

"Lis!" I try to keep a straight face but a small laugh escapes my lips. "You need to behave"

"What? I thought you liked maths." She chuckles.

"Not that kind of maths" I scoff, continuing with what I was doing on our fort. "You need to limit your sex jokes, Manoban"

"You're right. I don't think I'm ready to multiply yet" She sighs, plopping down on the floor since I'm using the couch as a stand to keep the roof up.

"Bring Richard inside the fort" I order her.

"Who the fuck is Richard?"

"My teddy bear." I point at the stuff toy that's in her hands.

"Lisa! Don't twist it's head!"

"Why? Look it's like the bear-cicist. Get it. Cause exorcist and bear-cicist" She continues to twist Richard's head.

"Lisa!"

"Okay okay. Richard's fine, see." She holds my bear up. " *I'm fine,Nini* " Lisa says in a different voice, acting as the bear, before she crawls inside the fort while cradling Richard. "Woah it's dark in here."

"It's supposed to be"

"Setting up a dark place to make out, good idea babe" Lisa pokes her head out with a playful look on her face.

"Not gonna happen" I mutter, keeping my focus on tightening the blanket roof on the chairs to make it stay up.

"You're right" She says, crawling out of the fort and sitting cross

legged on the rug. "Richard might watch us and get a hard on" She whispers as if she doesn't want Richard to hear.

"You're acting as if it's alive" I giggle while stepping back to fully see my blanket and pillow fort.

"You know when I was younger, I thought my toys had souls so I always felt bad when I threw them around. I even say sorry to them when I do" She tells me in a serious tone. "And I always had them on my top shelf looking down on me, so whenever I wanted I always thought they were judging me-"

"Okay Lisa. TMI!"

"I was just joking" She laughs.

"Whatever you say... Anyways, it's done!" I smile proudly at my creation.

Pillow and blanket forts are the best things to do when you're stuck at home in a cold rainy day. I always made them with my brother or with my friends back in middle school during sleep overs.

"It's like a cubby house" Lisa chirped excitedly as she stands up next to me. "It's so cool"

"You're acting as if you've never seen a pillow fort before. I always made these when I was younger" I eye her curiously.

"Cause I haven't. I've never done these kinds of stuff when I was younger" She smiles warmly at me. "I guess today's my first"

"Glad that it's with me" I nudge her side lightly, beaming up at her.

"Yep" She nods, wrapping her arms around my waist and pulls me in for a peck on the lips. "Best. Girlfriend. Ever" She pecks my lips in between each word before she pulls me in closer for a longer and deeper kiss.

...

I blast the music on Lisa's Beats Pill and jog back to the kitchen

where Lisa is reading off the back of the cupcake mix box.

"Nini, I don't think this is a good idea. I think you should know that I nearly burnt down my house the last time I baked or cooked something" She looks at me with a serious look on her face. "I nearly blew up the kitchen just by putting Nutella in the microwave. As in the whole non-microwaveable plastic jar of Nutella."

"Cupcakes are essential when watching movies and hanging out in a pillow fort" I state. "Don't worry, you'll have to be extremely stupid to mess up cupcakes made from an already made mix" I try to encourage her.

"I am extremely stupid."

"No you're not" I roll my eyes as I take the right equipment out from the cupboard.

"I am. One time I was checking if my cologne spray was working.... By pointing it at my eyes"

"Okay, that is pretty dumb" I snicker. "But I'm here to make sure you don't mess up"

"Fine, but I get to say 'I told you so' when those cupcakes come out looking like dog shit" She points at the cupcake box.

"Fine"

"Mix faster Lisa" I instructed her.

"But my arm is getting sore, I feel like my biceps on my one arm is gonna look way bigger than the other one" She complains.

"Isn't that a good thing?"

"No. Its gonna look uneven and people are gonna think that I wank a lot" She groans.

"Why?"

"Cause you only use one arm when-"

"Okay Lisa, not in front of the food" I grimace.

"What? You're the one that asked" She shrugs.

I finally push the cupcake tray into the oven, letting out a tired sigh. "Finally" I breathe out.

"Don't I deserve a hug for doing nearly all the work" She holds her arm out but one was hidden behind her back.

I roll my eyes with a small smile on my face before I approach her and wrap my arms around her stomach. She wraps her strong arms around my small body before she wipes a hand down my back. I push away from her with my eyes wide and she begins to laugh loudly. I turn my head over my shoulder and picked at my shirt to see my back that has a line of chocolate mix down from top to bottom.

"Lis!" I glare at her playfully.

"I'm sorry baby" She holds her arms out again for a hug. I walk into her hug and reach behind her to the counter where the bowl of extra cupcake mix is sitting. I dip my fingers into it, gliding against the chocolate covered sides before I pulled back from the hug and smudged it all over Lisa's face. I step back, letting out a small giggle while she stands there with her eyes closed and mouth hanging open.

"You did not just do that" She wipes the chocolate off her face onto her hand and gets in her all too familiar stance.

"Hey, you started it" I giggle before I took off running with her chasing after me around our small apartment.

"Come back here" She runs after me. My laughter causes me to slow down making her catch up to me, wrapping her arms around me from the back and lifts me up. She carries me, laughing evilly while I try my best to break free from her iron hold. She brings me back to the kitchen and puts me down, before quickly picking me up again to sit me down on top of the dirty counter. Her eyes full of

mischievous as she walks in between my dangling legs and holds onto both my wrists with her one hand.

"Lis, truce, truce. I'm sorry" I plead while letting out small giggles, my eyes crinkling from smiling so much.

"Nope" She smirks before grabbing the bottle of sprinkles next to me on the counter and pours it down my shirt.

"Lis!" I gasp, as some of the sprinkles drop into my bra. I break free from her grip on my wrists and dip my finger into the chocolate frosting container and rub it against both her cheeks, holding her cheeks with both my hands before I tilted her chin up and pulled her in to a hard kiss.

Her lips tasted like chocolate as my tongue ran across her bottom lip before she took it into her mouth and sucked hard on it, releasing a moan from my throat. She rests her hands on my thighs while I wrap my arms around her neck and my legs wrap around her waist, pulling her in closer. My lips closed on her bottom lip and nibbled lightly on it as she released a low groan before I released her lip.

"Lisa, the cupcakes" I breathed out against her lips.

"Fuck that" She responded as she pulled back for a second before she smashed her lips against mine again into a rough and fast paced kiss.

...

After 45 minutes, we changed our clothes and cleaned up the mess we made in the kitchen. The cupcakes were slightly burnt but Lisa was still proud that it came out decent. As we munched on snacks and the cupcakes we baked inside our make shift fort while watching all the three movies of High School Musical. Apparently they were Lisa's favourite, she claimed that she only liked it cause Vanessa Hudgens was in it and that she's 'hotter than the fucking sun', according to Lisa. She even knows all the lyrics to all the songs which I find cute when I catch her murmuring along under the singing that goes on in the movie.

"So fucking hot" She mutters during nearly every scene with Vanessa Hudgens in it.

"Oh really?" I raise my head from her shoulder, raising an eyebrow at her.

"I mean... Yeah" She shrugs.

I drop my fist into her crotch and she grunts out in pain.

"Fuck, but you're hotter. I mean, Vanessa Hudgens who?" She chuckles nervously.

"Awww, thanks babe" I grab her jaw and give her a wet kiss on the cheek.

"No problem" She gives me a tight-lipped smile while holding on to her crotch.

From the morning of her birthday to the evening, it was just the two of us inside the fort, watching movies and feasting on food. Some make out sessions in the dark like how Lis anticipated from the start and us making fun of some of the acting on some of the movies we watch. By the end of her birthday, she ended up falling asleep, resting her head on my shoulder and holding Richard close to her body.

...

## **Next Day**

"Dad, I told you I'm fine. You don't have to call me every hour" I chuckle at him through the laptop screen on Skype. Ever since I left for college, I always texted and called my parents from time to time to check in on them or to just talk about my day. Ever since they figured out how to use Skype, they basically call me on there nearly every hour, usually when Lisa isn't there. Okay, that's a little exaggerated.

I still haven't told them about Lisa and I'm planning on telling them today.

"I just want to see if my one and only daughter is doing well" He smiles warmly at me through the screen.

"She probably has a boyfriend or girlfriend but doesn't wanna tell us" I hear Jimin speak in the background.

"Jen do you have a girlfriend!" I hear my mom shout excitedly in the background. Soon my dad, mom and Jimin is on the screen in front of me. "Or boyfriend" She says less enthusiastically.

"She doesn't live by herself, she has a roommate" Jimin blurts out.

"Jimin!" My eyes widen as I watch my dad's eyebrows furrow at me. "I was meant to tell you guys, I just forget every time"

"Yet, you remember to tell Jimin?" My dad raises an eyebrow. "Who is it? What's their name? Do they do drugs? What's their bank account details?"

I hear my bedroom door open slowly but I didn't pay any attention to it.

"Wait, what bank accoun-"

"Jennie Ruby Jane Kim, is that your girlfriend" My mom whispers, pointing at something behind me. I turn around to see Lisa standing there with her hair tousled and wearing a shirt and boxers, looking like she just woke up. Her eyes are wide and she stands there awkwardly.

"Wow, isn't that a nice piece of eye candy" I hear my mom mutter.

"Jessica" "Mom" Both Jimin and Dad say sternly at the same time.

"Jennie, is that your roommate?" My dad questions me in a stem voice.

"Uhm, yeah..." I trail off. "And my girlfriend"

My mom squeals in happiness while Jimin and Dad sat there with poker faces on.



"Uhm hey Mrs. and Mr. Kim...And.." Lisa comes closer, kneeling down beside me in front of my desk.

"Jimin" I whisper.

"And Jimin"

"Honey please, call me Jessica. Who may you be?" My mom asks with a wide grin on her face, while Dad and Jimin stayed quiet, staring at Lisa.

"Lisa Manoban, ma'am" Lisa replied, giving my mom a small smile.  
"I mean, Jessica"

"Dad?" I call out to my dad who still looks shocked and slightly upset.

"What are your intentions with my daughter?" Dad asks in a harsh voice. "Is this just an experiment or something. Or are you just playing her to brag about with your cronies?"

"Dad, we just got together, it's not like she's proposing or something"

"This is between me and your girlfriend, Jennie."

"No sir, I promise that I'm one hundred percent serious about your daughter" Lisa speaks up.

"I find that hard to believe. You don't seem like that kind of person" Dad says bluntly. He has always been quite judgemental just by looking at someones appearance, which I hate.

"If you'd like, I could prove it to you face to face" Lisa suggests.

My dad eyes Lis for a second with Jimin and my mom looking at him, waiting for his response.

"Okay then. Jen, bring your girlfriend home with you during Winter Break" Dad orders me.

"Dad, she has her own family to spend Christmas-" Lisa cuts me off.

"I'll be there" Lisa nods at my dad which he returns curtly. After bidding goodbye to my family, I shut off my laptop and turn in my seat to look at Lisa.

"What? It's not like I would spend Christmas with my dad. Unless if you don't want me there cause you're hiding a secret boyfriend or something in Busan" She narrows her eyes at me.

"Of course not I want you there" I giggle, pulling her face in by the cheeks to give her a quick peck on the lips. "Be ready to confront my dad and brother though"

"I'm sure I can handle them" She shrugs, kneeling there with a confident smirk on her face.

"Alright then" I smile, caressing her cheek. "You still have to go to Gwangju though, right?"

"Yeah" She rolls her eyes. "On the 15th of December."

"You better behave while you're there" I warn. "I know how you can get flirty without even noticing it"

"I promise I'll behave" She smiles adorably. "And you better not bring any boys or girls around while I'm not here, unless if it's Hanna or Nade and the twins" She says playfully but with a hint of seriousness.

"Of course" I bring her in for another peck on the lips that soon lead to a long make out session.

# Chapter 23

*August 21st, Summer before sophomore year of college (During Lisa's fuckgirl phase lol) Trust me, this part is relevant and is not just random*

## Lisa's POV

*The heat waves flow, waving around an inch above the surface of the ground. The scorching sun shone brightly and the temperature hit high this sunny afternoon in the streets of Gwangju. My black classic Ray Ban sunglasses, shielding my eyes from the blinding rays. I wore a black loose tank top with low cut sides and ripped washed out jeans today not knowing that it was gonna be this hot, I could've worn shorts. I'm leaning against the side of my Jeep that's parked on the side of the street, with my arms crossed, having a little thinking session.*

*I love this city, it always felt like home. When I'm in Gwangju, I always found a hotel room (that isn't owned by my dad) or a friends place to stay with for the summer or during the short breaks between school days. I never stayed under the same roof as my father ever since I left for college, I haven't seen him face to face in a while since then.*

*"Hijo de puta!" A young girl, looking around my age, with mocha brown hair and caramel and blonde highlights, growls as she stops a few steps in front of me on the sidewalk. She bends down to inspect the broken heel of her high heels. Her long wavy hair covering her face as she bends down, trying to fix her one broken shoe while balancing on the unbroken foot. How does she do that in high heels?*

*A smirk tugs its way on my lips as my eyes wonder from her golden tanned legs to her pretty impressive backside that's poking high up in the air while she's bending down. She's wearing ripped denim short shorts which makes it even better.*

*Time to bring in the charm.*

*"Excuse me ma'am, do you need any help?" I ask her as I push myself off my car and walk closer to her with my arms still crossed.*

*"Huh?" She straightens up abruptly that she loses her balance and stumbles in front of me. I quickly grab onto her waist to hold her upright as her hands grab onto my shoulders. She looks up at me with those pretty brown eyes. She had a gorgeous face and an amazing body, she could pass to be a Victoria's Secret model. Damn, I love Spanish chicks.*

*"Um, no it's fine" She clears her throat, breaking away from me but ends up stumbling again. I once again hold her upright. I stare down at the numerous shopping bags that's hooked onto her arms.*

*"Do you want me to drop you off to your destination or to where your car is parked?"*

*"No, it's fine. I don't have a car and I'll just go hail a taxi" She declines.*

*"It's peak hour, plus there are plenty of tourists around it'll take a while for an unoccupied taxi to pass by. Unless if you're so determined to sit by the curb and wait for hours under the sun"*

*She eyes me for a second before glancing at the street that's filled with cars and occupied taxis, contemplating if she should trust me or not. While I'm still holding her upright with one hand, I take my glasses off with the other, hooking it on the neckline of my tank top. I see her eyes flicker around my face before they widen.*

*"Wait, you're Lisa Manoban"*

*...*

*The girl swings the wooden door open to her penthouse apartment. She walks in, in front of me bare foot, holding her heels in her hands. She drops them to the side while I follow behind her, holding her numerous shopping bags.*

*"I thought you looked familiar. You're basically in every article that's concerning the casino and hospitality industry. Daughter of the CEO of Crown Inc., The chick with the dick" She chuckles, leading me to her kitchen.*

"You don't really have a filter for your mouth huh" I state, somewhat amused.

"Can't help it" She grins, taking the shopping bags from me and placing them on top of the kitchen counter. She removes her black and white flannel shirt, leaving her in just a small white tank top and her really short, shorts. She tosses the flannel to the counter as well before she turns to face me. My eyes rake over her golden tan skin and her cleavage that's fully popping out due to her tiny tank top.

"Do you live alone?" I ask, glancing around at the high end apartment, shoving my hands in my jeans pockets.

"Nope, this is my parents' apartment but I'm staying here for the summer while they're out vacationing in Italy." She shrugs, crossing her arms over her chest, making her breasts appear bigger. "So, what do you want in return for being such a good samaritan?" She tilts her head to the side, biting down on her bottom lip lightly as she kept her almond eyes on me.

"Nothing I don't do good deeds just to be repaid" I say truthfully.

"Well, too bad hot stuff, I'm not gonna let you leave until I pay you back" she chuckles, leaning her weight on one leg, still crossing her arms, making her hip pop out "I can cook. Do you like Columbian food?" She raises an eyebrow at me.

A sly smirk forms on my lips before I pout, bouncing my head from side to side as if I'm in thought.

"I like to try new things"

**Warning: Sexual Content (Don't hate me XD skip if you'd like, I warned you)**

### **Third Person View**

The background noise of the bed squeaking, mixed with heavy pants and moans fills the room, where Lisa is hovering above the Hispanic beauty on a king sized bed. The girl's fingers tug at Lisa's hair, making the blonde groan out against the Latina's mouth, enjoying the feeling. As the pleasure builds on with every meticulous thrust, the girl breaks away from the kiss, her back arches, her chest pressing against Lisa's as her

toes curl and mouth hangs open.

*"Mierda" She gasps out. The sound of skin clapping against each other and a low grunt releasing from Lisa's throat, causes the girl to topple over the edge for the third time, followed by Lisa. The Latina's eyes roll back and her nails dig deep into Lisa's skin on her toned back, clawing down, making Lisa wince above her. Loud and long girlish moans coming from the girl, bounces around the room, delighting Lisa's ears.*

*As the energy charging through her body slowly disappears, the girl lays fiat against the mattress, breathless and panting heavily. Lisa slowly pulls out, carefully throwing the condom in the small bin beside the bed before laying down beside the girl, catching her breath. Glad that she always kept a condom in her wallet for these kinds of situations.*

*"Wow" The girl breathes out still panting sweat beads falling down her forehead and some glistening on her chest. "Just so you know. I didn't sleep with you just to pay you back, like some kind of hooker or something." The girl turns her head to the side to face Lisa, still slightly breathless.*

*"No, you paid me back fully well with that delicious Columbian dish. I wasn't expecting this to happen as well" Lisa smirks, turning her head as well to face the other girl. Although, in the back of her mind, she was expecting it to happen.*

*"Let me know if you want more later. I'm still a little sore from your not so little friend" The Latina speaks softly, in a seductive tone that turned Lisa on. One of the reasons as to how they ended up together naked in bed in the first place. The girl grins slyly before clinging onto Lisa's side and tracing her fingers down Lisa's strong chest down to the small tattoo on Lisa's left hip. The tattoo hidden behind her pants and boxers, and can only be seen when she's fully naked.*

**(Part ended, you can begin reading again if you skipped)**

...

**December 15th, Present Day, Manhattan**

**Lisa's POV**

I stare at myself in my old bathroom mirror, buttoning up my white button up shirt. I grab my fitted black dress pants, pulling it up my legs, tucking in the hem of my white button up and fasten my Polo Ralph Lauren belt around my waist, over it. I tie my necktie around and under the collar of my white button up. I reach for my black fitted blazer hanging on the hanger, and put it on, finishing up my outfit, buttoning the top button of my blazer.

I stare at myself in the mirror, running a hand through my wet hair as I blow dry it before fixing it into its naturally wavy state.

I stare at my reflection until a knock on the door breaks me out of my trance.

"Ma'am, your father wants you downstairs. The event has already begun" My father's assistant informs me from the other side of the door.

"Yeah, I'll be down in a sec I reply, hearing her retreating footsteps. I let out a sigh, looking at myself one last time in the massive bathroom mirror before heading out of my room and into the long hallway that's located on the second level of my dad's mansion. I could already hear the classical music playing in the sound system and constant chattering of the many guests, downstairs.

"Lisa, wait up!" I hear Kai's voice call out for me in the hallway leading to the grand staircase. I turn around to see him jogging up to me in his similar suit to mine except he's wearing a white blazer and his hair gelled back.

"What do you want?" I furrow my eyebrows at him.

"Jeez, what's got your panties in a twist?" He chuckles, eyeing me weirdly.

"Being here" I roll my eyes as I continue making my way down the hallway.

"Same, I hate these kinds of parties. I always have to talk about my achievements in high school, my hobbies and my future to other people who are expecting highly of me" He walks in the same pace

as me, beside me.

"Okay dude, no offence but why are you talking to me? If you haven't forgotten, we despise each other."

"You know that saying Lis, keep your friends close and your enemies closer" He pats my shoulder once we make it to the top of the grand staircase, looking down at all the blue blooded guests beneath us. I was about to respond but I didn't wanna cause a scene with everyone stopping their conversations and previous actions, staring up at us.

The front area of the mansion went silent as they kept their eyes on us, whispering amongst each other.

The two of us begin to walk down the stairs, maintaining my confidence, despite the large amount of attention my way. If this happened 5 years ago, I would be cowering back and would lock myself in my room for the whole event.

My head held up high along with Kai, by my side. I kept on a straight face while Kai had a grin on his, waving at some people as we step down the many steps. From here, I could hear the comments being said.

"That's the Manoban children"...

"Is that Lisa Manoban?"...

"What a great heiress to the company."...

"Look at that mysterious aura that now surrounds her. How tragic."...

"She needs a woman to brighten her up"...

"I should introduce my daughter"...

Once we finally make it to the bottom of what felt like endless stairs, people started going back to what they were previously doing.



"Kai, come here, I'd like you to meet someone" Kai's dad calls for him.

"Yes father" He nods flashing me a wink before walking off into the event hall of the mansion.

I turn my head to be bombarded with a woman, looking to be around her forties or fifties, wearing elegant, lavish clothing and expensive diamonds for jewelry, looking like every other person in this place. She's holding a younger girl's hand who stood beside her, looking down at the ground shyly.

"Lisa Manoban, a pleasure to finally meet you. Kendra Macantosh, owner of Macantosh Prep" The older woman holds her hand out with a tight-lipped smile.

"The pleasure is all mine, Ms Macantosh" I shake her hand with a charming smile, despite the want to just bolt out of this place and back home to my girl.

"Why, what a charmer, you're giving me the vibes of a heartbreaker. Just like your father, he was quite the heartbreaker back in the day" She smirks, a pink tint in her cheeks as she squeezes my hand for a second longer than needed before I pry my hand away.

Well then...

"Don't give her any ideas, Kendra" My dad appears next to me with a playful grin as he brings a hand on my shoulder. I inwardly roll my eyes, wanting to just swat his hand away.

"Of course not Marco." She smiles sweetly. My eyes move to the young girl beside her who had her eyes already on me. I smirk at her and she immediately brings her head down, a blush forming on her pale cheeks.

"Well, I hope you're having a good night so far, but I'm gonna need my daughter". He pats my shoulder.

"Um of course, but I thought she should meet my dau-" My dad was already leading me away from the two women before she could finish her sentence.

We enter the massive event room as I subtly push his hand off my shoulder.

"I'm glad you made it" He says with a small smile on his face, keeping his head looking straight ahead, nodding his head at some guests.

"I'm only here for one night I'm going back to Seoul early tomorrow morning" I reply, a smirk on my face as I nod my head in greeting at a group of women giving me flirtatious side glances.

"Should you be doing that when you have a girlfriend back in Seoul" He eyes me, grabbing two glasses of champagne from the waiter walking around, holding a tray full of them on his hand.

"It's just a friendly head nod, Marco. Nothing compared to what you did in the past" I take the glass he hands me. Sipping off it with my eyes still on him. Anger flashes in his eyes before being replaced with a blank look.

"I would never do that to Jennie"

"Not here Lisa" He says in a warning tone.

"Relax, I'm not gonna start anything." I chuckle. "So, who told you about Jen?"

"Kai did."

"Of course he did" I mutter. "He's always sending messages to you doesn't he"

"He's a good kid, Lisa"

"Do I look like I give a fuck?" I raise an eyebrow. He just shakes his head at me, taking a big gulp of his champagne.

I hear my name being called by another person. The big hall filled with chatter and deals being passed around and more money my dad earns from the night. The first few hours of the night I was walking around talking to many people who asked me about soccer since I used to play, my academic achievements, my plans for the

future, the future of the company, etc. My mind wonders off at times, thinking of Jennie and how much I would rather be cuddled up with her rather than be here. There were many pretty girls here but none of them compares to my angel. Gosh, I'm so whipped.

My phone vibrates in my pocket, located in the inner pockets of my blazer. I walk off to the side, away from other people as I open the message that Jennie sent me.

**Angel💖 - How's your night going Lili?**

A genuine smile tugs on my lips for the first time this night as I tap in my response.

**L- Not well without you ;(**

**J- Awww I know, it sucks not having me in your presence.**

**L- Not gonna deny that and its only been less than a day and I already miss u**

"What's got you all giddy?" Kai slides up to my side, his hands in his pockets as we both lean back on the wall staring out at the people mingling, eating and drinking.

"Nothing that concerns you" I reply dryly as I continue to text Jennie.

I could see his eyes glancing down at my phone screen, seeing Jennie's text, from the corner of my eye.

**Miss you too baby. Xx -Angel 💖**

"So... How long have you and Jennie been together?" He frowns, staring back out at the formal party in front of us.

"Around 1 and half months" I reply, typing back a reply to Jen.

"Great... It won't be long till you leave her" He glances at me. I pause what I'm typing. "Since you're not really good at holding on to a girl. You never stay with one for too long. When you do let her go, I'll test my luck again and go after her".

"Yeah, that'll happen when I trade one of my testicles for Jake Paul's talent" I clench my jaw, before seeing Jennie's recent text, saying that she's gonna text back later.

"We'll see" He smirks. "It's not like she's any different to all the other girls you flicked."

"She is different" I say, locking my phone and placing it back into my pocket.

"Why do you say that? Is she better in bed than the others? She's gotta be a sex monster. Have you even slept with her yet?"

"Stop talking about her like that" I turn my head to glare at him, my eyes flaring in anger and annoyance. "And I'm waiting for when she's ready"

His eyebrows raise, a grin on his face. "So that's why she's different" He clapped his hands together once. "Awww you haven't tapped that ass yet?" I wanted to punch his teeth in right then and there but see the not so discreet glances thrown our way by the guests every now and then. "Would she be any different when you do have sex with her? You're gonna get tired of her as soon as you're done"

"No I'm not" I state firmly. "You don't know anything about our relationship so just shut the hell up and stay out of it, because whatever you say won't make me doubt any of my feelings for Jennie" I speak quietly but with enough aggression to see him cower back a little.

We got into a stare down. Our eyes locked and eyebrows furrowed.

"Lisa" My dad calls out to me, he waves me over.

I give Kai one last glare before walking over to where my dad is standing, beside a tall and built man and a small lean woman. The man stared me down, looking intimidating, standing there in a fine Armani suit.

"Lisa, this is Sergio and Kassandra Rodriguez. They own an Eco-manufacturing company and has a daughter your age" My dad introduces me to the older looking man and woman.

"Good evening Mr. and Mrs. Rodriguez, nice to meet both of you" I shake the woman's delicate hand who stared at me with a charmed look on her face. I then shook the man's hand that gripped mine quite firmly before letting it go.

"Pleasure to meet you" He smiles warmly which took me by surprise. He looked so scary just before. "And please, call us Sergio and Cassandra"

I nod my head at him with a polite smile.

The last time we saw you, you were only a baby" Cassandra smiles at me. "And we were right, you grew up to become extremely beautiful"

She looks me up and down, not in a checking out way.

"Thank you ma'am" I say as she gives me a look, "I mean Cassandra"

"Oh and I'd like you to meet my daughter. She's your age." Sergio says, glancing around the hall to look for his daughter.

"There she is. *Mija* , come here." Cassandra waves over someone behind me. I turn around to see a gorgeous girl with golden tan skin and mocha-Holy shit.

I usually forget about my previous hook ups, especially ones that only happened once, months ago, but I could never forget that face.

She struts her way over to us, her long legs exposed due to her tight red dress that stopped just below mid thigh and the dress perfectly accentuated her curves. Her brown eyes lock with mine and a smirk appears on her face before it was replaced with a warm smile when she made her way to her fathers side, beside him. I close my mouth that was hanging slightly open, unknowingly.

"This is my daughter, Nadia Rodriguez" The older man wraps an arm loosely around her waist. "Nadia, this is-"

"Lisa Manoban, how could I forget" She nods her head at me in greeting which I return, with a nervous grin.

"You two know each other?" Her dad points between us.

Yeah, I fucked your daughter.

"Yeah, she helped me out one time a few months ago during the summer break when I had a problem in transport. She's such a gentle woman" She tells her parents, side glancing at me.

"Wow, what a small world. Did you pay her back with food I presume?" Her parents chuckle.

"You could say that" Nadia smirks, biting down on her lower lip lightly as her eyes give me a once over.

I clear my throat. "Yeah, she's an amazing cook" I smile at her parents, trying to keep my eyes away from the young girl's cleavage that's in full display.

"That's good to know. I always thought she always ordered fast food whenever we leave the house to herself. She'll be living by herself in Seoul while she attends Kyungsung University after winter break." Ms Rodriguez declared. "She has been studying in the Kyungsung University branch in the U.K. for three semesters, for study experience abroad."

I guess that's why I never saw her again after we hooked up. She was only there for the summer.

"That's great. Lisa attends Kyungsung University as well" My dad chimes in. I mentally slap my forehead.

"Oh really? I'm gonna have to go lookout for her." Nadia utters, her eyes locked on me.

"So, you're transferring colleges? Isn't that difficult, especially since your previous college was abroad?" I question.

"We have the same curriculum in the branch in the U.K. I don't need to catch up on anything" She shrugs, tilting her head to the side at me.

"Nadia's majoring in Business of course, hopefully you two have

classes together Ms. Rodriguez smiles excitedly along with everyone else, aside from me.

"Great" I fake a smile. "Look, dad, I'm gonna go sit down. I need a break from walking around" I pat my dad's shoulder and he just nodded at me. I bid my goodbyes to the family, not missing the flirtatious finger wave Nadia sent me.

I shake my head as I weave past people, not making any eye contact so that I don't get stopped. I eye all the tables that are occupied with people I don't know, until I spot a free spot. With a relieved smile on my face, I make my way to the corner table, that is occupied by only one woman.

"Hey, mind if I sit here?" I ask the woman who had her head down as she totted on her phone. She looks up and I feel like the world just completely hates me right now.

"It's a free country" Tzuyu shrugs, bringing her attention back to her phone.

I sit down on the seat beside her and pour myself a glass of water from the jug available at the center of the table.

"So, what are you doing here?" I ask, taking a swig of my water before setting it down.

"Same reason as you. I was forced to come" She spoke monotonously, keeping half her attention on her phone. My eyes drift off to the body that's approaching our table. Fuck me.

"Hey, can I sit here?" Nadia points down on the seat in front of me.

Tzuyu brings her head up and smiled politely, completely different from the greeting she sent me. "Of course. I'm Tzuyu" She holds her hand out across the table.

"Nadia" She shook her head before sitting down. "Hi again Lis. Can I call you that?" She brings her attention to me.

"Sure" I smile, shifting slightly in my seat due to this uncomfortable situation. Tzuyu notices my actions and uneasiness.

"You look familiar. Did you happen to be in a swim team in high school?" Tzuyu asked, scrunching up her perfectly shaped eyebrows.

"Yes I was" Nadia nodded. "Did I compete with you one time?"

"No, but Lisa used to do soccer and swimming back in high school. I must've saw you from the bleachers or something"

"You did swimming?" Nadia rests her chin on her palm with her elbow propped up on the table. "I probably didn't notice you during our competitions"

"You must've not been paying attention cause I anchored majority of my meets" I smirk cockily.

"Oh really?" She raised an eyebrow at me, a sly grin on her face. Our eyes locked and I just couldn't look away, as if were in a silent competition or something. I could see Tzuyu glancing between us from the corner of my eye.

"Yeah, I actually won plenty of our championships for swimming"

"Well, I'm not surprised." Nadia licks her lower lip before biting down on the corner of her bottom lip. I drink my water, keeping my eyes on her.

"Hmm...I'm sure your strokes are on point" I feel her foot sliding up my leg. I choke on my drink, coughing excessively.

"Are you okay there" Tzuyu pats my back.

"Yeah. Ahem. I'm fine" I release one last cough before calming down.

"So Em, how's Jennie?" Tzuyu questioned, giving Nadia a quick side glance.

"Who's Jennie?" Nadia asks curiously, lifting her chin off her palm as she continues to rub her foot up and down my leg. Bloody hell. I give her a look and she just smirks.

"Lisa's girlfriend" Tzuyu pronounced before I got to say anything,



emphasizing on girlfriend, making Nadia's foot move away from my leg in an instant.

"Oh" Nadia frowned. A few silent seconds pass before she clears her throat. "Excuse me, I'm gonna use the ladies room. Be right back" She mutters, standing up and leaving.

I release a sigh of relief, running a hand through my hair.

"You're welcome by the way. Any minute longer she would've jumped you" Tzuyu takes a sip of her water, staring straight ahead. "So, what's your history with this one?"

"What do you mean?"

"I'm not naive, Manoban. Don't think I didn't notice the predatory looks she was giving you and the hidden meaning behind her words" She purses her lips. "I've mastered to recognize those things after being with you"

"Tzuyu-"

"It's fine Lisa, don't get weirded out just cause I'm your ex. We've both moved on and found new people. You have Jennie and I met someone new. No bad blood" She smiles genuinely, which took me aback. I thought she still hated me or something.

"I'm happy for you Tzuyu"

"Me too. The biggest cocky, arrogant, asshole and female womanizer of Gwangju" She lists. I give her a look. "That has changed" She quickly added with a giggle. "Settled down with one girl. Not just any girl, but an amazing and sweet girl. I swear if you hurt Jennie, I will cut your dick off and feed it down your cousin's throat." She nods in the direction of Kai who was talking to a bunch of girls.

I laugh, slightly amused.

"So, where are you spending Christmas break?" She asks, tucking her phone away into her purse.

I feel a beep in my pocket, indicating a text. I take my phone out seeing a snapchat from Jennie. A smile tugs on my lips just at the sight of her name on my notifications. I open her sent snap that she captioned on with:

**I know I look good, you don't have to say anything. Night Lili xx** ♥♥

My heart basically leaps out of my chest at the sight of her wearing one of my shirts that are too big for her. She's laying down on her bed, her shirt, well my shirt, slightly riding up showing the skin of her stomach and just the waistband of her thong underwear. Holy shit, she's not wearing any pants. A wide smile curves on my lips as I quickly try to take a screenshot but ended up locking my phone. *Fuck me in the asshole, are you serious!* I quickly type in my passcode to see the photo already disappeared, making me release a loud groan. Tzuyu notices my frustrated face that soon brightened at the thought of my girl wearing my clothing.

"I'm spending it with Jennie's family" Her eyebrows raise at me. You really like her, don't you?"

You have no idea" I mutter, shaking my head as my fingers dance around the keyboard of my phone, telling Jennie instead, hoping she's still awake to chat. Maybe convince her to send another picture

This girl will seriously be the death of me.

# Chapter 24

23rd of December

Jennie's POV

I look over at Lisa who was fidgeting with the strap of her duffle bag, hung on her left shoulder, that consists of her clothing since I'm using my clothes that are still in my old bedroom, during our time here in Busan. We're both standing on my parent's front porch, in the cold winter night, about to knock on the door. I grab her free hand, intertwining our fingers.

"Are you okay, baby?" I caress my thumb on her hand to calm her down.

"Yeah, I'm okay" She smiles down at me, stopping her fidgeting but I could see in her eyes that she's anxious. "Shall we?" She gestures to the door with her free hand. I narrow my eyes at her, looking her up and down in her grey sweater, scarf, skinny jeans, boots and the beanie on her head. She's so damn cute. "What?"

I shake my head with a smirk on my face before I turn her body to the side to face me as I wrap my arms around her neck, bringing her head down to peck her cold lips. She automatically wraps hers around my waist, bringing us into our usual position.

"You're nervous, aren't you?" I smirk, playing with her baby hair on the back of her neck.

"Is it that obvious?" She chuckles, biting down on her lower lip as her eyes travel down to mine.

"Kinda" I breathe out against her lips as I slowly lick my lower lip.

"Who wouldn't be? It's my first time meeting daddy numero dos" she smirks down at me, wiggling her eyebrows.

I furrow my eyebrows, squinting up at her. "Who's daddy number one?"

"Who else?" She winks. I stare at her puzzled for a few seconds before I swat her shoulder, my mouth hanging open in shock. She laughs, unwrapping her arms from around my waist and brings her hands to my hips, gripping me as I keep my hands on her shoulders.

"Ow, damn, feisty as always. Remember what I said about feisty ones?" She refers back to the day we first met.

"Oh, how could I forget. I wanted to smack you right then and there, when you said that comment" I roll my eyes, keeping a small smile on my face.

"So, when do you plan to test that theory out?" she leans her head closer, whispering in my ear. I close my eyes, enjoying her warm breath fanning my neck.

"Soon, Manoban. If you haven't forgotten, your girlfriend is a virgin. Your theory is most likely false" I hold her cheeks, pulling her back to face me. But when that day comes..." I trail one hand down her clothed chest as my thumb of my other hand trails along her defined jawline. Damn, I could just imagine that jaw buried in my-... *Oh my God, what the hell is wrong with me* . "I'm sure after the first night..." my hand moving down to her sweater covered abs and down to her belt buckle, pulling at it lightly. "I'll show LJ how feisty I can get" I husk, my hand travelling down to her crotch, gripping the soft bulge that's slightly visible through her jeans. She whimpers, her grip on my hips tightening. I've been discreetly staring at that fucking bulge throughout the whole road trip, while Lisa had her eyes on the road. It just turns me on so much... Gosh I'm such a hoe.

"Fuck." Lisa breathes out, pulling me in closer as she smashes her lips upon mine, hungrily. I tilt my chin up as she tilts hers down to keep our lips connected. My arms wrap around her neck again as her hands travel down from my hips to my ass, lightly squeezing as the kiss gets heated. I would usually swat her shoulder if she did that before but I've grown to enjoy it after being this girl's girlfriend for two months. Our heads slanted and lips smacking, warming

them up from the cold winter air of Busan. Out of no where, the front door swings open and someone clears their throat exaggeratedly. I quickly push myself away from Lisa as we both turn our heads to the source of the sound.

"You're so fucking lucky, that I wasn't dad" Jimin closes his eyes as if he was trying to erase the image. He soon opened them with a amused look on his face, glancing between us as his eyes soon rest on Lisa.

"You must be the girlfriend, Lisa Manoban. I'm Jimin." He nods at Lisa with a mischievous glint in his eyes.

"That's me..." Lisa chuckles awkwardly, due to being caught feeling me up by my older brother. "The girlfriend" She gestures to her body with one hand as I hold onto her other one, pulling her in closer to my side.

"Well, Lisa. If you wanna survive these next two weeks, I suggest you keep your tonsil hockey and ass gripping to a minimum or better yet just keep it to yourselves. Especially with my sister" He grimaces. "Unless if you want to get caught by my dad the next time. Trust me, just cause you're a girl, doesn't mean he won't treat you any different from a boy."

"Noted" Lisa nods, with a tight lipped smile, glancing over at me.

"Can you let us in now, it's freezing out here" I complain.

"Nice to see you too little sis" Jimin says sarcastically while I just give him a look. "Okay fine, get in. Welcome to one hell of a winter break, Manoban" He smirks at Lisa as he steps aside, letting us both in before locking the door.

...

An awkward silence fills the air as Lisa and I are sat in the living room on a couch in front of my dad who was sitting on another couch across from us beside mom while Jimin watches from the door frame of the living room, watching in amusement. Lisa clears her throat, rubbing her sweaty palms on her jean clad thighs.

"So... Do you like weather?" Lisa asks with an innocent smile on her face. I stare at her, elbowing her lightly on the side.

"Pfft" Jimin's laugh fills the silence of the room while my father keeps a blank look and mom just had her googly eyes on my girlfriend.

"Jimin, go set up the table please" Dad orders with a stern look. Jimin just chuckles, shaking his head before leaving.

"It's alright Lisa, no need to be nervous. We won't do anything bad to you" Mom chuckles, her eyes dancing around Lisa's sitting figure.

"Speak for yourself" I hear dad mutter.

"Ken" "Dad" Mom and I, both say at the same time, in a warning tone.

"It's fine" Lisa glances at me before looking back at my parents. "You have a beautiful home by the way Mrs. and Mr. Kim"

"Aww, why thank you Lisa" Mom gushes. " And please, don't call me Mrs. Kim, call me Jessica" Lisa nods at my mom before her eyes move to my dad who hasn't uttered a word yet.

"Please, don't call me Mr. Kim" Dad shakes his head, a certain glint in his eyes. "From now on, you will only refer to me as 'sir', nothing else. Otherwise, I will not respond."

"Kenneth" Mom frowns in his direction.

"Why don't you go check on the on the food, Jess." Dad tells mom in an ordering tone. "Go help your mother, Jen. Leave Lisa and I alone to talk for a while"

I open my mouth to protest but Lisa squeezes my hand that's interlocked with hers all this time. She gives me a reassuring smile, silently telling me that it's fine.

"Help your mom out Jen. I'll be fine"

I sigh, giving her a quick peck on the cheek before following mom

out to the kitchen.

...

"They've been talking for a while now, should I check up on them?" I frown staring at the direction of the hallway leading to the living room where Lisa and my dad have been chatting for the past ten minutes.

"Stop worrying about your Lisa. I'm sure she can handle your father's interrogation" Mom breathed out, tired of my worried behavior for the past ten minutes.

"Fine, but if I hear a loud thud or a gunshot, I'm stepping in" I slump down on the stool, beside the kitchen counter while my mom prepared the salad.

"How did you snatch that fish from the sea? Little Ms. Hottie over there." She points with her lips in the direction of the living room. Great, now she has a nickname for my girlfriend too... "Your father is all bones and skin, he could try hurting her but I doubt he could" Mom chuckles, washing her hands under the sink. "Your girlfriend is packing some yummy muscles huh" She wiggles her eyebrows. Ew. I look at her, completely weirded out.... what the fuck...

"Mom....you're married"

"So?" She shrugs, frowning.

"Jesus" I breathe out while rubbing my forehead.

Soon, I hear footsteps near, entering the kitchen. I look over to see Lisa entering behind my dad who had a devilish look etched on his face while Lisa kept a blank expression, her head held up high with no evidence of fear or nervousness. Either she's hiding it or she really can handle my dad.

"Welcome back handsome" Mom smirks in their direction.

"Handsome huh?" Dad grins cockily, eyeing my mom disgustingly.

"I was talking to Lisa" Mom winks playfully at Lis who just blushed

stepping away from dad who dropped his grin and looked so cut. Okay she needs to stop this cougar crush she has on my girl, bloody hell.

"Let's eat" Dad announced in a robotic voice as he made his way to the dining room first, followed by mom who was holding the plate of meatloaf, laughing to herself with her teasing. I hop off the stool and approach Lisa who was standing therewith her arms spread, waiting for me. I wrap my arms around her waist while hers wrap around me into a bear hug as I rest the side of my head on her chest.

"What did he say?" I ask, my voice slightly muffled due to being pressed tightly against her.

"Not much. Just the usual talk, other than the 'Welcome to hell' part. If I hurt you there will be consequences and all that" She shrugs casually, still embracing me.

I pull back slightly to look up at her face. "Did you tell him about your....extra?"

"He didn't really ask much about me in the first place. Plus, I can't just tell your father randomly 'Oh and by the way, I have a cock'"

"True" I giggle. "Umm... Here's the thing... I kinda-"

"You told your mom about my extra didn't you" she states more than asks. I nod slowly, eyeing her with my best puppy dog eyes.

"Sorry" I bury my face in her sweater covered chest again, inhaling her strong cologne.

"Don't worry about it" she chuckles, running her hand up and down my back.

"I said, lets eat!" Dad calls out loudly from the dining room making me roll my eyes.

Hopefully things will go well this winter break.

**Lisa's POV**



Throughout the whole dinner, it was pretty much silent other than the sounds of utensils clinking against the plates and small conversations between Jessica, Jennie and Jimin. Sometimes they included me into it but Mr. Kim stayed silent throughout the whole time, just staring at me with a grim face, even when he was slicing his meatloaf or drinking from his glass cup, he's just sitting there... glaring.

When we come to dessert, he finally spoke up. "So Lisa, what are you planning to do after college?" He propped his elbows on the table with his hands folded together.

"I'm probably going to work for my father's company, sir" I answer.

"What industry does his business center on?"

"Casino and hospitality, sir"

"Okay, you don't have to call me sir in every sentence" He clarifies and I just nod my head. I thought he wouldn't respond to me if I don't refer to him as sir.

"Does your father happen to be, Marco Manoban?" I nod my head again.

"Thought so. Born with a silver spoon in your mouth, huh"

"So you're a privileged rich kid." Jimin cuts in, grinning mockingly.

"Jim-"

"I see now why you snatched this one up, Jen" He laughs. "You're practically all set for your future. Do you even know what a job is?" He questions me.

Jennie clears her throat. "For your information. Lisa works two jobs, pays for her own basic needs, doesn't rely on and doesn't live under the same roof as her father anymore and managed to enter Kyungshung with a scholarship. What about you Jimin? You're 24 and you still live with mom and dad. Do you even know what a job is?" Jennie challenged, her hand that's on my thigh was gripping harder.

"Jennie, calm your tone" Kenneth motions with his hand to relax Jen from her tone of voice.

"Jeez, relax you spaz" Jimin scoffs. "Whatever, I'm gonna go hang out at Eric's" He chuckles before standing up to leave, shaking his head at me in a mocking way. Jennie glares in his direction before her eyes soften at me, smiling apologetically.

"Jimin!" Jessica calls after him but the front door already shut. "Let him leave, mom, we're practically done with dinner anyways" Jen mutters.

Kenneth clears his throat, bringing our attention back to him once again.

"So Lisa, what does your mother do?" Kenneth asks me, completely ignoring Jimin's leave. I open my mouth to speak, but Jen tries to dismiss the question.

"Actually um-"

"Nothing. She passed away" I cut Jen off, answering straightforwardly with a blank expression.

The table goes silent for a while as Kenneth's eyes soften the slightest bit for the first time since we met, Jessica eyes me with a sympathetic look and Jen watches me in concern.

"I'm sorry" He spoke genuinely, his eyebrows lifting up slightly from his previous frown. Why's he even sorry. He didn't murder her. People always say that and I never understood why.

"It's okay" I force a smile as I look over at Jessica. "The pudding is amazing Mrs. Kim" I grin at her from across the table.

"Thank you Lisa, I was hoping you'd like it. I forgot to ask Jen what type of desserts you like..."

The night went on smoother after that, with less cold stares from Kenneth and hopefully all will be well for the next few days. Hopefully.

# Chapter 25

Christmas Eve, 24th December

Jennie's POV

I finish brushing my teeth before I quietly make my way down the stairs, the wood creaking beneath my feet and the house still dark as it's still early in the morning. Dad didn't allow Lisa to sleep in the same bed nor the same room as me, so he made her sleep on the couch in the living room. I tried to argue with him but being the complete protective father he is, he didn't care. We had a guest room but dad turned it into his own office, and Jimin didn't wanna give up his own room. I tried sneaking down to join her in the middle of the night but Jimin always stayed up late and made sure that I didn't leave my room. I swear both him and dad are being extra annoying. They weren't like this when I was dating Hanbin, maybe cause he was my childhood friend. I'm glad that weird relationship (that only went for two months) didn't last long enough to go further up to *tier 15* .If you know what I mean. Anyways, where was I.

I walk over to the living room, hearing the sound of the TV playing softly in the background and the illumination off the screen, lighting up the room. I look over to see Lisa laying on her side, her eyes wide open and is snuggled in the thick blankets that mom lent her. Her big doe eyes were on the TV that was playing SpongeBob, looking so into it. I make my way over without her seeing me yet as I plop on top of her, laying flat on her body. Her body flinches as she turns to lay on her back with me still on top of her.

"Hey" she speaks with that sexy morning voice of hers. " What are you doing up so early?" she questions as I maneuver around to move under the blankets, feeling her body heat as I lay flat on top of her, with both my legs on both sides of her and resting my head on her clothed chest.

"To see you" I snuggle impossibly closer as her fingers comb through my hair in a relaxing way, making me close my eyes from the feeling. "Did you use the bathroom?"

"Yeah, why?"

"So you're the one that stunk up the whole room with your shit?"

"No I didn't"

"Yeah you did, your poop stinks" I scrunch up my nose.

"Why? Does yours smell good?"

"...No"

"Exactly" She sighs, continuing to play with my hair. "Your dad's gonna whip my ass if he finds you laying on top of me like this" She chuckles.

"Trust me, he can't even hurt a fly... Why does your breath always smell good in the morning, I know I've asked you before but seriously, why? I mean, you can't always have the energy to brush your teeth the first thing in the morning"

"I eat mints in my sleep"

I lift my head up from her chest, narrowing my eyes at her. "You're very... Peculiar"

"I know, that's what makes me unique and attractive in many ways compared to the world. A cruel reality am I right? It's not everyday that God creates someone like *moi* , beautiful both inside and out. I understand how you feel since not everyone is blessed as I am" She sighs in fake pity.

"And you used this so called blessing to sleep around?" I raise an eyebrow at her as I lift my upper body off of her but stay straddling her hips, the blanket falling off my back.

"I mean put it this way Jen" She smirks as she rests her hands on my thighs. "Why do people put works of art in museums? It is so that

they could share beauty with the world. And those born beautiful should promote other beautiful things. Imagine all those girls, thirsty and looking day and night, pursuing beauty. Therefore I stopped their search and fulfilled their desires...in every kind of position."

I swat her shoulder. "I swear to God Lisa Manoban. You're one arrogant individual... And if you say one more thing about your phase with those other sluts-" In a swift movement, she pulls me down before rolling us over and her body now between my legs and hovering above me. "If you say one more thing about another girl-" She quickly shuts me up with a long deep kiss, leaving me breathless. She pulls back with a cheeky grin on her face as I open my mouth to speak but she quickly stops any word from coming out when she dives in for an open mouth kiss. Her tongue invading my mouth and completely dominating me as my hands travel down and under her shirt, lightly scratching on her abs. I close my lips on her bottom lip, lightly nibbling and sucking on it before she slants her head to deepen the kiss. My hands snake up and around the back of her neck and pulling her closer as she began to grind against me, feeling a slight bulge, a moan sounds from my throat.

The lights above us flicker on, my eyes snapping open as I push Lisa off of me by the chest. She quickly grabs onto the back of the couch to stop herself from falling off before looking back at the person who interrupted us.

"Well, what do we have here?" Mom stands by the light switch with a shocked yet slightly amused face. Lisa stands up, running a hand through her hair as she glances between me and my mom. I stand up, clearing my throat, my cheeks slightly red from being caught.

"Mom, what are you doing up so early?"

She opens her mouth to say something but decides against it as she nods at me with a thumbs up before walking off with a smirk on her face. Lisa and I stare at each other, relieved that it wasn't dad or Jimin who caught us.

...

## 6 hours later

"So, what exactly are we looking for?" Lisa frowns as she follows me around, up and down the aisles of the toy store.

"I still need to buy a present for my friend's younger sister" I reply as I scan the shelves, seeing a bunch of Lego boxes and stuffed toys. "What do kids like nowadays?"

"I don't know... Nerf guns?" Lisa shrugs as she picks up a Nerf gun box from the shelf. I narrow my eyes at her.

"I said, 'younger sister'. The kid is a girl, not a boy"

"So? Girls could play with guns, it's hot when they do" She smirks, placing the box down. "Lis, she's six years old"

"You know what they say, girls are like square roots. Mama always said, if they're under thirteen then you do 'em in your head" She jokes, tapping her temple with her index finger.

I eye her disgustingly. "You're such a pervert, its not funny I slap her shoulder.

"Ow, I was just joking angel, jeez" She chuckles rubbing where I slapped her, her eyes darting over my shoulder.

I roll my eyes, ignoring her as I continue my search for a toy when my eyes land on a Barbie scooter. I find the price tag, my eyes nearly bulging out. 450 bucks for a scooter, that's way too expensive. I could buy an iPad from that, but I shouldn't. Blaire, is the girl that I'm buying this for, she's also Hanbin's sister. I haven't seen her since I graduated from high school, I grew so close to her since I always hung out with Hanbin during our high school years. I want her to grow up and live her early youth without technology. Kids nowadays don't make the best out of their childhood and act like they're ten years older than their actual age. They probably don't even know what a tea party is.

I frown noticing that Lisa has been silent for the past 5 minutes, I look back to see her staring at the price tag of the scooter before she glanced to her side, in the same direction as before.

My eyes follow her gaze, seeing an elderly couple with a toddler boy and a worker, she quickly turns away and focuses on the task at hand... To find an affordable scooter.

"I think a scooter was the cool kids trend when I was six to ten. It probably still is nowadays" Lisa uttered, her eyes flashing in the same direction as before.

"True" I furrow my eyebrows as I step beside her, trying to figure out what has my girlfriend's attention.

Once the elderly man moved out of the way, I finally have a good view on the young worker. She's a young girl, probably in college like us, wearing the store's uniform staring in our direction. She looked like a younger Megan Fox, with bright blue eyes and dark hair. The jeans she was wearing was way too tight and the top two buttons of her uniform blouse was unbuttoned. How did this chick get hired at a toy store, didn't they see 'experienced stripper' on her resume. She was lightly biting her lip as she folded some of the superhero suits that people took out of the packets, her eyes glancing at Lisa every now and then, each time a bigger smirk forms on her pretty face. She's so pretty that it's insulting.

"Hm" I hum as I watch the curious look in the girl's blue eyes transform into a look that's more than just friendly. "What a joke. That chick is basically eating you with her eyes" I snicker, with an amused tone that soon vanished as my eyes revert to Lisa's, catching her returning the same look. "Lisa!"

"Let's find cheaper scooters" She completely dismisses my comment as she steps past me, scanning the price tags of the lined scooters. With narrowed eyes, I follow my oblivious blonde who began to stretch her arms up. As she stretched, her elbows bent, flexing her biceps. Her shirt rode up a little, revealing her defined abdominal muscles, the deep v-line running south, leaving you to your own imagination on where it leads, due to her jeans being sagged a little despite the leather belt around her waist, revealing the waistband of her red and black American Eagle boxers.

"What the hell are you doing?!" I hiss, pulling her shirt down and shielding the ogling eyes of the young employee.

"I'm stretching"

"Stretching, my ass" I snap, crossing my arms.

"Oh, I'd love to stretch your ass" She winked and stalked off putting some distance between us once again, my mouth falling open.

"Now, shoo. I don't want you to scare her off" She waved me off.

"Lisa Manoban, I am this close" I bring my index finger and thumb close together. "To grabbing your testicles and just ripping them off, right off" I made a motion with my hands, gripping the air and yanking down.

"Geez, easy there tiger" She chuckles, shaking her head. "Trust me, I have an idea" I continue to stare at her with an unamused look.

"You should know by now, angel. I'm a pro at getting what I want, especially from girls like her" She tilts her head in the direction of the girl behind me. "You're getting that scooter for half its price"

"You're using your body to strike a discount on a Barbie scooter?" I raise an eyebrow disapprovingly. I am not liking what she's planning in that pretty head of hers.

"Not my body, princess. Who do you think I am? All I need to use, is my charm" She pokes the dimple on my right cheek from pursing my lips. "Watch, she's gonna come here in...3,2,1" Lisa smirks as she pretends to be staring at the price tags.

"Hey there, can I help you?" A raspy voice sounds from behind me, she sounded freakishly like Ariana Grande, no joke. I step aside so that I can view her and Lisa. Wow, she's really short. I think I could knock her out in one punch.

"No-"

Lisa cuts me off, brushing her fingers on my lower back. "Actually, yeah. You see, this is my friend Jennie and it's her little sisters birthday today. I wanted to surprise her with the ultimate gift, y'know. I checked the other stores around this area and I was hoping that this one held what I was looking for" her voice laced with so much sweetness that it was revolting to just stand there,



playing along.

"Oh really? That's so sweet of you." The short girl gushed with that husky voice of hers. "I'm sure we have something that you will like"

Lisa stretched her back, bending backwards, her hips thrusting out. My eyes subconsciously gazing down to her crotch area. Little did I know that I wasn't the only one looking. How did she know about Lisa's package, unless if it's that noticeable. "Yeah, well we found something but I'm not sure if I could afford it"

"How could the daughter of one of the world's most successful business man, not afford something"

So that's why... "How could such a pretty girl like you be a stalker"

"It's not stalking when you were basically on every article two years ago"

"What can I say, I'm front page material"

The girl nodded with a tight lipped smile. "Right. You're very smooth, has anyone ever told you that" She leans her weight on one leg, poking her hip out I read her name tag, Olivia, Store Manager. How in the world...

Her head tilts to the side slightly as her eyes roam up and down Lisa's body. Lisa was too busy staring at the scooter in front of her to notice that, shorty over here is eye fucking her.

*"Bitch, you better shut that scabby cunt mouth of yours, before I fuck up your face" I snarl.*

Too bad that, that was only in my head.

...

I slam the passengers door shut, making sure that it shakes her Jeep. I slump down on the seat, strapping on my seat belt roughly, tugging hard on it while Lisa nonchalantly places the scooter at the back before climbing into the drivers seat with a smirk on her face.

I stare out the window, refusing to look at her, with a scowl on my face.

"What's up with you?" She snickers, starting the vehicle and reversing out of the car park. I remain silent, staring out at the snow-covered paths. "So, where's this family/friends gathering we're going to?"

"We still need to go home first before we go to Hanbin's" I speak monotonously.

A silent minute passes, my body radiating fumes of anger while Lisa taps on the steering wheel with her fingers to the beat of the song playing on the radio. I turn the radio off, with the intention to just annoy her. She lets out a heavy sigh before ending the silent air, lingering inside the car.

"Jen, it was just harmless flirting. It was for the scooter."

"Is that all you could say Lisa?" I snap my head in her direction.

"What if I was the one flirting with a random boy huh. Couldn't you have thought of another way, other than flirting?"

"Jen-"

"I'm sure that's oh so hard for you because you just can't keep it in your pants, can you? Your dick just goes 'oh hey look, a hot chick, let's forget that I have a girlfriend standing right there, watching'. Seriously Lisa, you're acting like a fourteen year old boy going through puberty and wanking off to Minecraft Pocket Edition."

"What? Minecraft?" She whispers, thoroughly confused.

"Do you think I'm just gonna brush your flirt fest off? Don't you know how hard it is for me to watch girls ogling you, especially if you entertain them back. If you haven't noticed Lisa, you're hot. What if one day some hot girl called Rolanda comes out of nowhere and wants you. Would you even decline the temptation?!" I ramble on while Lisa stares at me with a bewildered look.

"Ro- Rolanda? The one from the Call me maybe parody?"

"That's not the fucking point, you jerk" I huff crossing my arms in my seat as I stare out the window.

"Angel, I'm sorry okay" She says in a soft voice as her one hand falls on my thigh, rubbing it in a soothing way while her other one stayed on the steering wheel. "I promise I won't leave you for Rolanda" She looks at me with those big puppy dog eyes that I just can't resist.

"I don't know where that came from" I giggle shaking my head as I bring my gaze back out the window.

"Yeah, very peculiar"

"Beauty must be shared with the world Lisa" I imitate her words from early this morning.

"In your case Jennie, you share more than just beauty to the world." She smirks, remembering the reason why she was smirking when she first entered the car.

My cheeks heat up, flash backing to what occurred before we left the toy store.

...

*"And here's your receipt. Hopefully, I'll see you again smooth operator" Olivia chick, winks holding the receipt out I stomp on Lisa's shoe clad feet with my boots, as she restrains the yelp from releasing. She takes the receipt with a nervous chuckle as she glances at my peeved face.*

*"Yeah well, hope does breed eternal misery" I smile fakely at the short girl who raises an eyebrow at me from across the counter. "Right babe?" I revert my attention to Lisa, who nods her head with a strained smile.*

*"Babe?" The employee questions, her thick eyebrows scrunching up .*

*"Let's go love" I completely ignore her as an idea pops up in my head. I pull Lisa by the hand, walking us a little further away from the girl but close enough for her to still hear us. "Are there any stores around here that sell condoms baby? I think the box you bought from Costco ran out last night, I told you to buy more before it ran out" I pout, glancing side*

ways at the girl whose mouth drops open.

"Condoms?" The girl's blue eyes widen, her eyes moving down to Lisa's crotch area with a curious look.

"Sorry babe, I wasn't thinking straight when I used the last one" Lisa plays along with an excited look, pulling me in closer by my elbows as my hands rest on her chest. Her one hand grips my waist while the other carried the big bag with the scooter inside.

"Since when have you been thinking straight" I giggle as I give her a quick peck on the lips, digging my nails hard into her chest making her wince against me. "Let's get out of here" I smile devilishly, leaving the girl dazed with her mouth agape with envy in her eyes. That's right, **she's mine.'**

# Chapter 26

## Jennie's POV

"Wow, it's pretty loud in there" Lisa mutters while carrying the wrapped presents we bought with both of her arms. She glances at the numerous amount of cars parked at the side of the street, in front of the Kim Hanbin's residence. "Do you usually spend Christmas altogether?"

"Yeah, don't you spend it with your family and friends?" I reply, walking side by side with her, up the driveway and onto the front porch.

"Not really...unless if you call the maids my family" Lisa utters, her voice almost mumbled with the last part.

"The maids?" I raise an eyebrow.

"Yeah, our family hired heaps of them years ago. During Christmas, dad and mom would usually be out on business trips. I usually ate some sort of fancy dish made from the in-house chef and then cake for dessert made by high-class bakers from France, while the maids were all lined up against the walls of the dining room with their heads bowed. It was pretty uncomfortable... Eating in silence while people just stand there, listening to you chew?' She scoffs, slightly shaking her head as I ring the doorbell, already hearing the loud chatters and Christmas carols inside the large two-story suburban house.

"That's... an interesting way to spend Christmas. Did you assign them to some sexy black lace uniforms with a headband and all that?" I joke.

"You could say that" She smirks, raising her eyebrows up and down at me. "I think I have some extra uniforms I could lend you from New York, I'm pretty sure they're perfect for your size, it's *maid* for

you. Calling me master and all that" She winks.

"Okay Manoban, slow down" I chuckle, shaking my head at the tall blonde. "So... Other than being surrounded by maids straight out of some kind of anime hentai, was it lonely?"

"It was alright, my folks at least sent me cards with a hundred bucks inside. To be honest, I was so cut during that time. Receiving a Christmas card with their signatures at the bottom as if it was some kind of contract. But when they get back from whatever business trip, my mom would compensate her absence by taking me out to the city, sometimes we would go ice skating, watch some musicals or even go to the arcade?" She shrugs. "Dad never allowed me to go to the arcade. He said that it's filled with obnoxious nine-year-olds, soda stained flooring, sweaty odor and games full of germs from people's Cheetos dust fingers or whatever"

"That's sweet... The thing about your mom?" I smile warmly at her and she nods gazing, with a small smile tugging at her lips, at the Christmas wreath hanging on the front door. "Well, at least now you get to experience Christmas for the first time with people that don't work for you?" I lightly nudge her side.

"Yeah, just don't ditch me" She chuckles playfully but she really means what she says by the nervous look on her face. I mean, I would be anxious too, if I had to meet a bunch of Lisa's family and friends in one night.

The door swings open and the chatter from inside becomes louder.

"Jennie, you're finally here!" Hanbin's mother practically squeals as she pulls me into a bone-crushing hug. Once we pull away, I greet her with a tight-lipped smile and her eyes diverts to Lisa who stood there with a small smile playing on her lips. "And you must be Lisa, I'm Sophia, Hanbin's mother"

I informed Lisa earlier on, on whose house we're spending Christmas Eve and the early hours of Christmas with. I've told her about Hanbin back in Seoul one time, and how we used to date but only lasted less than 2 months or something, I don't even know. She seems to be fine with it though, right after I told her that I only see

him as a brother, that's why I broke things off with him fairly quickly.

"That's me. Thanks for the invite Mrs. Sophia, you have a wonderful home" Lisa smiles charmingly.

"Hmm, why thank you, Lisa. I see you've found yourself a charmer, Jen" She wiggles her eyebrows at me before stepping aside to let us in.

"Please, come in" She leads us through the front hallway, as Lisa sets down the presents underneath the Christmas tree before we meet everyone else in the large open room. As people stop to greet me, introduce them to Lisa as well. They all seem to know her, I wonder what dad, mom or Jimin has told them.

Lisa's POV

I begin to make small talk with a few people who are apparently Jen's family friends or cousins, with Jennie by my side. I'm not used to spending Christmas with so many people, it seems more lively and happy with other people- who aren't your maids- to spend it with you.

"Jennie!!" A very young girl with dark brown hair and light blue eyes skips over to Jennie while wearing a reindeer headband and a green and red dress. She jumps onto Jennie, a toothy grin on her face, her front two teeth missing, as I watch from beside them.

"Hey, you" Jennie chuckles, lifting her up and placing the young girl on her side.

"Blaire, where'd you go?" A tall boy with dark hair, similar to the little girl, rounds the corner wearing a cooking apron above his plaid long sleeve shirt. He stops a few feet in front of us, his mouth parting slightly.

"Jennie" He breathes out. I frown, eyeing his muscular physique and perfectly structured face, his eyes seem to stand out the most. He reminds me of all the fuckboys I knew back in high school.

"Hanbin" Jennie's smile widens as she slowly and carefully places

the girl, Blaire I guess, down.

"Hey" Hanbin walks closer, wiping his hands on the apron he was wearing before taking it off and hanging it over one shoulder. Once he's right in front of us, his eyes gaze over to me, giving me a slight once over. An eyebrow quirks up as he watches Jen locking her arms around my left arm.

"This must be the Lisa Manoban" He smiles, holding his hand out. Spoke too soon, his smile stands out the most, it practically takes up half his face. " Kim Hanbin, we're both Kim but we're not cousins. I'm Jen's best friend since our diaper years"

I narrow my eyes a little at the hidden arrogance in his voice when he pronounces his name, before I shake his hand, both of us gripping each other's hands quite firmly but not too hard. I see his left eye twitch slightly as I smirk internally. "Lisa Manoban, Jen's girlfriend"

He nods pressing his lips together before dropping my hand and gesturing over to the little girl. "This my little sister, Blaire"

"Lisa? Are you Jennie's friend that is a girl?" The little girl looks up at me, her eyes looking me up and down with slight judgment Not to mention, this girl is like seven or something. I bought this brat a barbie scooter for Christ's sake. "Or is she like your boyfriend, Jennie?" She stares up at Jen, a small frown on her face. I stare at my brunette beauty, who unhooked her arms from around mine. I raise an eyebrow, waiting for her to respond but she just opens and closes her mouth with no words coming out, like some kind of goldfish or something.

"Oh don't be silly, Blaire. You have to be a boy to be classified as a boyfriend" Kenneth appears from the same direction where Hanbin entered, a fake smile on his face as he stands beside me, his hand on my shoulder, gripping it firmly making me wince the slightest bit.

"Oh, so does that mean Hanbin can be your boyfriend, is that why you came back here because he is a boy right? He has been talking about you so much lately!" She chirps excitedly, grabbing Hanbin's



hand and dragging him, a surprised look on his face as she forces my girlfriend and her ex-boyfriend to hold hands. "Look, you're like Cinderella, Jennie. And Hanbin is like the prince charming" She gushes while I stand there with eyebrows now both raised, locking eyes with Jennie who smiled nervously at me.

"No, Blaire, Jennie is gay" Hanbin blurts out, earning the attention from some of the people around us.

"Bi" Jen mutters under her breath.

"Gay?" Blaire frowns in confusion. "What does that mean?"

One of the pairs of eyes watching was Hanbin's father who was glaring, shaking his head at Hanbin, silently sending a message. Hanbin catches on and clears his throat before looking back down at the puzzled girl.

"It means that Jennie really cares deeply about Lisa and really likes her"

"Oh" Blaire gives me that same judgmental look. "Does that mean I'm not gay?"

"Okay, let's say grace!" Hanbin's father claps his hands loudly.

## **Jennie's POV**

We're all seated around a long table. The air filled with loud chatter, utensils clinking against plates and Christmas carols playing in the background. Lisa is sitting beside me, not uttering one word to me since the whole Blaire and Hanbin thing. She only pulled the chair out for me and that's it, she's like giving me the cold shoulder.

"So Lisa? Did you play any sports in high school?" Hanbin's mother asks, who sat near the head of the table where her husband is perched.

Lisa carefully places down the glass cup she's holding before answering, extending her pinky finger out as a cushion when placing the cup down. 'Yes ma'am, soccer and swimming"

"You're quite an athlete" Mom nods, sitting across from me. Apparently, she has been here all this time, helping with the food preparations. She is also the one that gushed on about Lisa to about nearly everyone at this party.

**(A/N: Mr/Mrs Kim are Jennie's parents, italic Mr/Mrs Kim are Hanbin's parents lol)**

"Hanbin also played soccer back in high school. He was also the star QB for the football team while maintaining his spot on the honor roll as a straight-A student" *Mr. Kim* boasts, patting down on his lips with his napkin.

"Dad" Hanbin mumbles, finding his dad's boastfulness uncomfortable in front of so many people, as he stares down at his food.

"What? Am I not allowed to show off my son's achievements?" his father raises a bushy eyebrow at him, before glancing at me.

"Jennie was also the president of the student council and the social justice leader" Dad butts in. "You were also part of the student council, right Hanbin?"

"Yeah, I was in charge of the social events" Hanbin nods, pouring some gravy on top of his roast chicken and mashed potatoes.

"*châng man thòe*" I hear Lisa mutter beside me, with that Thai word that she uses a lot back home whenever bragging about something to her, not knowing what it really means.

"Oh yes, I remember that successful carnival you two organized at the park near the town hall. I was quite impressed with the amount of money you two raised in order to treat those who are misfortunate" A family friend, Kate, speaks up.

"Yeah. And that marriage booth you two set up was adorable" Another person, Natalia, a raven-haired girl, gushes, glancing between Hanbin and I. I look over to Lisa who was scooping food into her mouth in a fast pace, without stopping, getting worried that she might end up choking on her food.

"Lis," I whisper, placing my hand on her left thigh underneath the table. "Slow down"

She slows down without looking over at me, chewing on her food slowly.

"I remember that marriage booth. You two were so cute when you did that role play together" Kate practically squeals in her seat, near the far end of the long table. Now that I look back at it, that marriage booth was pretty corny.

"Yeah, you two were quite the golden couple." *Mr. Kim* nods in agreement, glancing at Lisa who tenses by my side.

"Exactly. Here I thought, you two would be childhood sweethearts and eventually get married" Dad adds.

"ooo, get married, get married!" Blaire chants from her seat beside mother who was frowning at her husband. My mom doing the same to dad.

"Uhm.." I swallow hard, seeing the muscles in Lisa's jaw tighten, as she clenches and unclenches her jaw, a familiar tendency of hers when she's irritated or simply pissed. Her facial expression seems neutral as her eyes stare down at her food but her hand that's hidden underneath the table on her lap is curled into a fist, her knuckles turning white.

# Chapter 27

## Third Person View

"Oh my god Jennie, it's on my- it's on my- oh my god!" Lisa screeches as she fans her crotch area with her hands.

"Lis, I need you to calm down" Jennie speaks softly, but low-key freaking out as she attempts to hold onto her girlfriend's shoulders.

Loud hollering and cackles come from the men sitting around the backyard table, on the large wooden back porch.

"This is gold!" Hanbin laughs loudly, clutching his stomach along with Jimin who was wiping tears from his eyes from laughing too hard.

Jennie and Hanbin's father watch in amusement taking sips from their cold bottles of beer while they attempt to help Lisa but failed miserably as they stand to the side, watching Jennie trying to calm Lisa down.

"It burns. It burns. It burns haha" Lisa chants with a slight slur in her voice, chuckling to herself to ease her panic as she nearly stumbles, stepping through the threshold of the house, walking like a crab.

"Why's she walking like that?" Blaire walks into the back porch, completely and utterly groggy and rubbing her tired eyes from being woken up by the loud noise.

...

## 30 minutes earlier

"Hey, have you seen Lisa?" Jennie asks Hanbin, who's sitting beside her on the leather couch with his parents sitting on another couch, opposite from the two, in their own conversation. Nearly every

guest has left the gathering except for the two families, plus Lisa.

"Nope" Hanbin purses his lips shaking his head before taking a swig from his beer bottle.

"I think I should go look for her" Jennie makes a move to stand up but the brunette boy pulls her back down onto the couch by her forearm, wrapping a muscular arm around the brunette's shoulders to keep her seated.

"I'm sure she's fine. C'mon Jen, we haven't seen each other since grad." He says, pulling Jennie's body closer to his broad torso. Jennie eyes the large muscular arm wrapped around her shoulders with a raised eyebrow and back up to Hanbin's face who had that charming smile playing on his lips. "Stay with me for a while. You can see Lisa later."

Jennie stares at the brunette boy, contemplating her decision before taking a quick glance at her mother, seeing a tinge of disapproval in her eyes.

"Um, yeah sure. Okay" Jennie sighs, settling back in a comfortable position on the couch, with Hanbin's arm wrapped securely around her. Friends do this right? From a random person's point of view, the two may look like a perfect power couple, with the way Hanbin has her body pressed tightly against his side. But from Lisa's point of view who just came out of the upstairs bathroom, standing on the last step of the staircase with a perfect view of her girlfriend wrapped in the arms of her girlfriend's ex/ best friend, her head felt as if it was spinning and her inner self just wanted to rip the two apart. But knocking out the son of the person who invited her to join them for Christmas was not the ideal decision to make in this situation. Lisa closes her eyes, breathing in and out to calm her nerves, before entering the living room.

It was Hanbin who first noticed the blonde's presence as he unwraps the arm that was around Jennie, sitting up from his comfortable position. "There she is!" Hanbin smiles gesturing over to Lisa with his hand, who stood leaning against the side of the arched open doorway into the living room, her hands in her jeans pockets and a tight lipped smile on her face as she stops herself from making eye

contact with Jennie. Still giving her the cold shoulder.

The brunette felt guilty, she promised the blonde that she wouldn't leave her side for the whole night but ended up being around Hanbin for more than half of the evening. Something inside, convinced her that she just wanted to catch up with her friend but she still feels bad for the way this night turned out to be. Despite all the things said on the dinner table, Lisa never once cracked, as she sat there listening to the never ending gushing about the high school golden couple, which included her girlfriend and another boy. Her fists nearly shaking under the dinner table, the nauseous feeling made her lose her appetite. Throughout the whole dinner, Lisa chanted things in her head that she thought were funny, to distract herself from letting the tears fall. She thanked God that no one asked that one damn question: '*Are you okay?*' that could get anyone to break the Hoover Dam and sob out uncontrollably. Imagine how embarrassing that would be, not that it wasn't humiliating enough for the blonde. Each word about the two childhood best friends were like bullets being shot into her body, who knew that this green feeling could make the confident and arrogant Lisa Manoban, shake in a mixture of anger and jealousy. What hurt the most for her was that Jennie never once spoke up to stop the comments that were inappropriately said at a table where her girlfriend was sitting right beside her.

"Hey, uhm I think I'm gonna head out now" Lisa announced, glancing at her wristwatch, a forced smile on her lips.

"Already? It's only 12:36" Hanbin says, as if it was the most unbelievable thing.

*Exactly, it's already early morning*, Lisa thought to herself. She has already had enough of this gathering.

"You're leaving already?" Jimin appears from the kitchen, holding a cold can of Jim Beam. "The party hasn't even started yet" He hangs an arm around Lisa's shoulders, ruffling her hair a bit. "You still need to pass the drinking test rookie"

"Drinking test?" Lisa frowns, attempting to fix her hair.

"No Jimin. Let Lisa be" Jessica chides, shaking her head at the older Kim child.

"The drinking test is what Mr. Kim and Jimin do to the boys who date Jen-"

"Hey!" *Mrs. Kim* cuts Hanbin off, "There will be no drinking game taking place in my house. Last time that happened, Blaire nearly drank a whole bottle of tequila while you boys were too busy mucking around"

"But Blaire is already sleeping upstairs" Hanbin whines, earning a hard glare from her mother. "Fine, we'll just do shots" Hanbin shrugs standing up from his seat.

"No thanks, I need to drive Jen and I home" Lisa declines.

"I don't think Jennie wants to go home yet." Jimin speaks up, as all eyes turn to the brunette who's still perched on the couch.

Lisa locks eyes with blue for the first time in hours, silently pleading.

"Um, yeah-" Jennie starts before being interrupted.

"Great, let's go Manoban!" Jimin and Hanbin drag Lisa to the backyard. Lisa releases a quiet groan, rolling her eyes at Jennie who had an apologetic look in her eyes as she watches her girlfriend disappearing through the glass sliding door.

...

20 Minutes Later

"Can I go check up on her now?" Jennie pleads, slouched on the same couch with her mother and Hanbin's mother. The two older women holding glasses of wine in their hands.

"Well, someone's eager" *Mrs. Kim* chuckles, sipping on some red wine.

"They're probably hosing down alcohol down her throat to the point

of passing out now" Jen scoffs, glancing back at the sliding door for the tenth time now.

"Lisa's fine honey, let her bond with the boys" Jessica reassures.

"I'm just worried about her" Jennie frowns hearing another round of laughter and voices hollering 'shots!' from the backyard.

"They're just drinking Jennie, they're not doing some kind of sacrificial ritual on the back porch." her mother laughs, a little tipsy. "By the way Sophia, did you know Indigenous Australians go through circumcision in a ceremony called Bora."

"Oh really? I did not know. When Hanbin got circumcised, he was a crying mess after the procedure. But during it, he was playing PokeMonsters on his Gameboy as if someone wasn't cutting off a piece of his- *(I know it's PokeMon, don't buy to insult me)*

"Mom!" I speak up to steal my mother's attention after another loud cheer was heard from the back porch.

"What's wrong Jen? Lisa's fine, don't worry" her mother waves off, with the flick of her wrist with her free hand. "Your worries for Lisa could've been more useful during dinner at the table... But you know, that's none of my business" Mrs. Kim shrugs, sipping some more wine. Jennie frowns, glancing between *Mrs. Kim* who had her head slightly bowed and her mom who was smiling, her body reacting to the alcohol she has consumed.

The youngest Kim sighs before marching into the back porch where the men plus Lisa were drinking. Her and Hanbin's father, Jimin, Hanbin and Lisa sat around a large table on the back porch. A large bottle of vodka at the center of the table. The only person taking shots was Lisa while the rest were drinking beer. Right then, Jennie knew that they were interrogating her girlfriend and what better way for Lisa to spill her beans then when she's drunk.

"So Lisa, what's your plan after college?" Hanbin's father interrogates as they all watch Lisa throw back a small glass of vodka, her face scrunching up and her eyes droopy. "What do you want your first full time job to be?"



A lazy smile forms on Lisa's lips. "A stripper" She slurs, laughing at her own joke while everyone stared at her unamused, Mr. Kim particularly. Except for Jimin and Hanbin who were cracking up like a bunch of hyenas, finding this whole 'test' amusing. "Hehe" Lisa smiles adorably at Kenneth, who sat opposite from her, his left eye twitching.

Jennie watched her girlfriend, who looked rugged with the top two buttons of her white long sleeve button up, were unbuttoned. A wet patch on her long sleeve, which Jennie presumed to be a vodka stain. Her brown eyes lock with Jennie's black ones, lighting up at the sight of her girlfriend.

"Jen come here, come here" Lisa coos, patting her lap with her hands.

*What am I? Your dog?* Jennie thinks to herself as she approaches the blonde who's slightly above tipsy.

Hanbin refills Lisa's shot glass handing it to her.

"No, no more Lisa. We're going home" Jennie snatches the glass from her, placing it on the table, far from her reach.

"C'mon Jennie, don't be a party p-pooo pooper" Lisa burps, a giggle following afterwards.

"Yeah Jen, don't be a party p-pooo pooper" Jimin mimics Lisa's voice followed by a snort.

"Ugh, whatever game or test you guys are playing, it's over. C'mon Lis" Jennie addresses the men on the table, mainly her brother and father before attempting to pull Lisa up from her chair by the arm.

"But she hasn't completed the final part of the drinking test yet" Jimin wiggles a bottle of hot sauce in his hand, winking, "Let's see how tough little miss Rich Girl really is"

"You should've told us your girlfriend had a donger, Jen. I knew she seemed more manly than girly." Hanbin chuckles. "I guess the truth does come out in these tests. Nice find Jen, half male and half female, a perfect match"

Jennie stands there shocked with her eyes wide and mouth hanging open. She glances at her father who seemed to be unbothered by this, like everyone else, as if they knew all this time.

"The last guy did it over pants. Can you do it under the pants?"

Jennie hears Jimin ask her intoxicated girlfriend, who was holding the hot sauce bottle in her hands.

"Lisa, no!" Jennie points her finger at the blonde, as if she was telling off a four year old.

"Yes Lisa!" Hanbin cheers, encouraging her.

Lisa smiles placing the hot sauce down onto the table. Jennie releases a sigh of relief before the blonde began to unbuckle her belt.

"Wow, she's actually gonna do it" Jimin says, slightly concerned.

"Lisa stop!"

"It's alright baby. I ain't no li'l bitch" Lisa garbles, spilling the contents of the bottle down her pants but over her boxers.

...

"It burns. It burns. It burns haha" Lisa chants with a slight slur in her voice, chuckling to herself to ease her panic as she nearly stumbles, stepping through the threshold of the house, walking like a crab.

"Why's she walking like that?" Blaire walks into the back porch, completely and utterly groggy and rubbing her tired eyes from being woken up by the loud noise.

Jennie stares after her girlfriend who stumbles through the house before she snaps her head in the direction of the laughing men on the table who automatically became quiet at the cold glare she was sending them, along with two moms beside her.

"What an idiot." Jennie overhears Hanbin's mutter.

"Real mature" Jennie scoffs. "Really. All of you"

"We didn't think she'd take it seriously" Hanbin shrugs, letting out a short laugh.

"I know right, lighten up sis" Jimin rolls his eyes.

"If I knew that this is how you would treat Lisa, then I really shouldn't have come back here for the winter. For the first time in so long, I actually really care about someone and this is how you welcome her?"

"Jen-" Mr. Kim starts but gets cut off by his daughter.

"No Dad. I I really like her and she chose to meet my family and friends over her own this Christmas, she was nothing but polite and respectful, and this is how you treat her. It's embarrassing." Jennie shakes her head while Mrs. Kim watches on with a proud smile on her face. "I'm sorry but there is no me and Hanbin. That was way beyond over years ago, get over it" She clearly states, while her father and Hanbin's father do nothing but bow their heads and Hanbin looks down, circling his thumb around the rim of his beer bottle. "I'm with Lisa now and I really should have said this way before. Lisa and I are together and she makes me happy. If you fail to respect and realize that, then we'll both be on our way back to Seoul first thing in the morning" Jennie concludes, flipping her brunette hair over her shoulder as she struts back into the house, leaving most of the boys shocked and guilty as silence fills the backyard apart from the sounds of crickets. Kenneth frowns, staring down at his lap, replaying his daughter's words in his head.

Blaire frowns sleepily, not knowing what was happening as she glares at the men sat around the table just because Ali was doing it.

Jessica's claps, ends the silence of the night. "Woo! She really did come from my belly" She chuckles to herself, looking around at the eyes that were now set on her. "I need more wine" She mutters, following behind

# Chapter 28

Jennie's POV

"Are you crazy? What the hell possessed you into doing that?!" I scold my tall blonde who's sifting on the edge of my bed, staring down at her lap. My clock reads 1:57 am and we just arrived home from the *Kim's*.

Lisa sits there quietly, playing with a loose thread from my pink blanket, while I'm stood in front of her with my arms crossed.

"I just wanted to prove something I guess" She mutters, looking down. Her shirt filled with vodka stains and small spots of dried vomit from when she blew chunks onto the sidewalk. I'm glad that I had my drivers license to be able to drive Lisa's jeep home, or else we would be stranded there for longer than needed since she was too intoxicated to drive. Till now, she is still tipsy but sober at the same time.

"Prove what? You have nothing to prove" I say, my voice still snappy.

"I do." She raises her head but refuses to make eye contact with me as she stares off to the side at my assortment of books, on my shelf. "I don't know, I guess I wanted their approval, I wanted to be liked by your family. I needed to be good enough for you" She speaks softly, with a quiet whimper.

"You are good enough Lis" I speak in a calmer and softer tone, seeing the hurt in Lisa's dark brown eyes. She looked so vulnerable, as she stared at my wall with those brown puppy dog eyes.

"Am I?" She snaps her head to me, finally locking eyes with mine. "Last time I checked, you couldn't even stick up for me, for us, during dinner with everyone else. I didn't know how else to react, I've never felt like I wasn't good enough for a girl"

"I-I didn't think it would have affected you this much" I stutter, dropping my arms to my sides, feeling the tables turning.

"I'm not made of steel, Jennie. I may have looked pathetic, but that doesn't mean I wasn't bothered" She speaks, her tone unwavering. Silence fills the air between us as we just keep our eyes locked. Even when I'm standing tall in front of her perched figure, her dominant aura overthrows me. "What was that? That guy, Hanbin? He had you by his side for the whole night while your girlfriend, who knew nobody there, was left alone to herself. Correct me if I'm wrong, but the connection between you two was not just friendly"

"You've got it all wrong Lis. There's nothing going on between Hanbin and me, I swear"

"Are you sure about that?" She utters pointedly.

"What?" I frown.

"Nothing" She dismisses, standing up and heads for my bedroom door.

"Say it" I reach for her arm.

"You're my girlfriend, aren't you?" She spins around to face me, her voice rising the slightest bit, pulling her arm away from my reach. "What were you doing blushing and grinning shyly when he was around you. Or when everyone else was talking about all the cute things you did together in front me, why didn't you say anything when you clearly knew that it made me feel uncomfortable?"

The silent air between us felt perpetual once again, with no words being exchanged for a solid ten seconds.

"Forget it" She shakes her head, exiting my room and slamming the door shut behind her.

The next morning came and the smell of pancakes and syrup floats around my room and reaches my senses, making my eyes flutter open. I toss my blankets off of me, sitting up on my mattress as I run a hand through my tangled and messy bed hair. I wince as a finger gets caught in one of my knotted strands, pulling at my scalp.

Once I finally tamed my wild hair- the slightest bit- I shuffle out of my room, wearing my favourite fluffy socks, my pyjama shorts and a grey sweater.

I release a long yawn as I make my way to the bathroom, my eyes still droopy and half open. I push the door open to be faced with Lisa's back, who was standing while using the toilet.

"Shit, sorry. I didn't know you were in here" I blurt as I avert my eyes to the tiled flooring. I close the door behind me once I fully enter the bathroom.

"It's okay" I hear her speak, followed by the sound of a zipper, the metal of her belt clanking and the roar of the toilet flushing.

I bring my eyes up to see her washing her hands in the sink, wearing jeans and a long sleeve red and white baseball shirt.

"Are you going somewhere?" I ask casually, ignoring the awkwardness between us due to last night's events or shall I say, this early morning's events.

"No, it's 11:30 already, so I thought I should dress more appropriately than boxers and a shirt while your dad's breathing down my neck" She shrugs, drying her hands with a hand towel, hanging by the side of the sink. "Your mom's making brunch downstairs, comedown when you're ready" She opens the door to leave but reveals my dad on the other side.

"Good morning girls" He offers a small smile. "Can I talk to you two for a minute?"

Lisa looks back at me over her shoulder with a confused frown on her face before she turns back to face my dad with a hesitant nod.

I follow behind the two as we make our way downstairs, into the living room where we had our first conversation with Lisa - apart from Skype conversations- on our first day here during winter break. In the same spot as the first night, with Lisa and I on one couch while Dad sits on the other couch, opposite from us.

The three of us stare at each other, waiting for someone to speak.

Finally, dad sighs, rubbing his hands together before speaking. "About what you said last night, Jennie. Something really struck me" He swallows staring at something behind us before he brought his eyes back to Lisa and me, who remain quiet. "I'd like to sincerely apologize for my behavior and in behalf of Jimin's and everyone else, that made you two feel disrespected, mistreated or disapproved. Especially you Lisa, I know I judged you far too quickly and I'm never usually the type to do that It was very immature of me. Jennie is an adult now and I know I could trust her into finding someone worthy and caring. It's just that, she's my one and only daughter and I just want the best for my princess"

"Dad..."

"I promise, I'll stop giving you a hard time as long as you promise to take care of my baby girl-"

"Dad, it's not like she's asking for my hand in marriage" I mutter.

"I am grateful that you're taking a chance on me, sir" Lisa speaks up, her voice laced with joy as her eyes light up for the first time since last night. "I can take care of your baby girl" Lisa smirks down at me, bringing a hand to my thigh. "I promise"

"Well isn't that fine and dandy!" Mom's voice is heard from out of nowhere. I turn around to find her holding a large knife, an innocent smile on her face. Dad's gulp was audible followed by his nervous laugh.

...

## **2 hours later**

"The weather's getting worse. I'd expect a blizzard soon" I utter, staring out the window before glancing back at Lisa, who's sat on the couch watching TV. She releases a quiet hum in reply, not bothering to look at me. Here I thought that after dad's apology she'd be back to her normal playful self. I honestly would prefer cocky Lisa rather than silent Lisa right now.

I hesitantly approach her on the couch. I stand before her, my lips

slightly pouted.

"What's wrong?" She questions, frowning up at me.

"Are you still mad at me?" I mumble, wringing my fingers coyly. She raises an eyebrow, reaching out for my hands and grips them with her larger and stronger ones, dragging me down to sit on her lap with my knees pressing against the couch beside both sides of her hips.

"No, I was never mad at you. I was just upset" She assures, resting her hands on my bare thighs since I am still clad in my sleepwear. "But I'm okay now" She grins goofily up at me before pecking my lips once, twice then three times.

I giggle bringing my hand up to cup her strong jaw, planting a hard bruising kiss on her lips from the lack of taste and feel of them these past hours. I pull back from her soft yet firm lips, bringing my thumb to her bottom lip, dragging it down a little before leaning in for another heated kiss, trapping her bottom lip between mine. Lips molding and moving perfectly in rhythm with hers, sucking, biting and tongues fighting while my heart beats hard in my chest with that feeling you get in your chest when going down the steepest part of a roller coaster.

I feel her hands moving up and under my sweater, touching my bare skin, feeling a tingly sensation from her touch. Her lips travelled down from my lips to my jawline to my neck, until she found my sensitive spot. She nips and sucks on that spot, as I feel a tugging feeling in my lower area.

"Lis," I husk ever so softly, gripping onto her broad shoulders as I subconsciously grind down hard onto her lap. She stops her attack on my neck abruptly, pulling back as my eyes open to meet her darker looking pools of chocolate. There was something in her eyes and the way she gazed up at me as if she's in a daze made my heart skip a beat and-

She opens her mouth "I lo-"

*Ding dong*



"I got it!" Jimin comes trudging down the stairs, before finally flinging the door open.

I frown, glancing at the front door before shifting my position on Lisa's lap so that I'm sitting sideways, an arm wrapped around her neck. Lisa cranes her neck to look back at who's at the door, her grip on me tightening.

"Hey guys, come in" Jimin greets, stepping aside.

"Damn, it's cold outside-" Hanbin walks through the threshold, immediately locking eyes with me. "Oh woah, hey Jen and Lis" He grins, waving with his gloved hand. I wave while Lisa just nods with a tight-lipped smile.

"Wow, it's so warm in here" Blaire comes skipping in, followed by her parents.

"Well isn't this lovely" Lisa mutters to herself, almost grumbling. I giggle, pressing my free hand against her chest before placing a quick kiss on her lips to hearten her.

"How's your dong going, Lis?" Hanbin plops down onto the couch beside us, referring to the hot sauce incident.

"Alright" Lisa shifts under me, quite uncomfortable with the casual mention of her extra.

"Did you soothe it?" He chuckles.

"No" Lisa shook her head, a hand moving to my backside, giving it a light squeeze.

"Jennie did it for me" She smirks.

Hanbin's smile dropped, his bushy eyebrows raising. "Oh" He clears his throat "Right, of course," He looks at me, a sweet smile on my face as I run my fingertips of my one hand, along Lisa's protruding collarbone.

"So Lisa, what a night am I right?" Hanbin's father joins the conversation. "Toughen up more Manoban, Hanbin's hot sauce

measured higher in the Scoville scale when he did that" *Mr. Kim* gloats on about his son once again.

"Yeah, okay" Lisa smiles fakely at him and once he turns away she subtly rolls her eyes, making me smile with a shake of my head.

...

### **Lisa's POV**

It has been hours since they came and the sun is almost setting while the weather outside seems to pickup. I wipe down the dining room table while Jennie, Jessica and *Mrs. Kim* are cleaning the dishes from our early dinner. The boys are in the living room, doing god knows what. Apart from the smug, rude and blunt comments, Hanbin and his father are seemingly decent to be around.

"Ladies, come join us already!" *Mr. Kim* calls from the living room. I roll my eyes once again, for about the eighth time today. Maybe you could have helped us so that the work can be done quicker.

I sigh, wiping down the last few areas before I see a movement from the corner of my eye.

"Hey, where are you going?" I question the small girl who had her hand on the front door's doorknob, her eyes widening like a deer caught in headlights from being caught.

"None of your business" Blaire hisses with that high pitched toddler-like voice. She's probably older than how she sounds or looks.

"Actually it is princess, there's a blizzard coming and I'm not gonna let you go out there and freeze your butt off until you become the next Aang from Avatar the Last Airbender." I throw the damp rag on my shoulder as I approach the young girl at the doorway, towering over her.

"I'm just going to meet up with a friend at the park. My parents know, so get out of my grill" She spits.

"Did you just use 'get out of my grill' in a sentence?" I raise an eyebrow with my arms crossed.

"Yes, I did. I didn't invite you to my barbecue, so why are you all up in my grill" She tilts her head to the side with a contemptuous look on her face. I just stare at her with my eyebrows raised.

"Well, aren't you a special one, did you get that from your brother? You know Blaire if I talked to someone who is older than me like that. My mom would have grabbed the slipper and spank me to the point where my butt cheeks felt like it was just going to fall off. You're lucky that you grew up in a non-Thai household or else you would think twice before you drown someone with your cringe-worthy twelvie sass"

"I'm not twelve, stupid. Jennie can get a boyfriend so much better than you" She sticks her tongue out of her mouth and blew a raspberry before exiting the house, shutting the door behind her. How old is this girl anyway? What kind of parents lets a girl out in this hour with severe weather approaching and the nearest park being a ten-minute walk from here.

"Santa Clause isn't real, dipshit" I scowl at the closed door. Wish that brat heard it, no matter how fucked up it would be to ruin Santa Clause for a kid. Gosh, her whole family including her- apart from her mother-pisses me off.

I return back to the dining room to clean. Minutes pass by as I stare out the window seeing the weather gradually getting worse. She wasn't wearing that much warm clothing to go out in this weather I hear everyone else laughing and chatting in the living room with loud 90's music playing in the background, unaware of Blaire's disappearance. Maybe they really did let her out. Strong wind shakes the glass window as more snow flies around rapidly.

"Fuck it" I release one last sigh before I grab my thick bomber jacket that was hanging on the coat hanger, my scarf and beanie before I walked out the door, shutting it behind me.

...

### **Third Person View**

Jennie enters the dining room and kitchen in search for Lisa, due to

her being missing in action for a while now. Her worries pick up when she notices that Blaire is also missing and the front door is left unlocked. Jennie enters each room on the ground floor and upstairs, with no Blaire or Lisa in any of them.

"Yo Jen, can you get me another beer!" Hanbin shouts from the living room.

"Where's Lisa?" Jennie rushes to the living room where everyone's chilling on the couches, each holding some sort of alcoholic drink in their hands and a family board game laying on the coffee table at the center.

"She's probably somewhere upstairs?" Hanbin's father waves off. "Come on Jen, stop worrying about your girlfriend and join us, she couldn't possibly go anywhere farther than this house in this weather"

"I have checked every room and I couldn't find them. Blaire and Lisa. Where was Blaire this whole time? And why is the front door unlocked?"

At that, everyone sits up from their comfortable positions on their seats, eyeing each other with wide eyes. Hanbin and his father bolt up from their seats, grabbing their coats and scarves that were laying on the back of their seats.

"Hey, hey, hey. No one's going out there in this weather. Have you not watched Krampus?" Jimin sets down his beer, standing up in an attempt to stop them from leaving the house. Just then another powerful wind almost shakes the whole house.

"I don't care, my daughter is out there and I need to find her" *Mr. Kim* proclaims, marching off to the front door, followed by everyone else.

"How could we not have paid attention to her, she can get stubborn and goes off on her own when something doesn't go her way" *Mrs. Kim* rubs her temples.

"Do you know where she could have gone? Lisa's probably with her"

Jessica says, pulling her own coat on through her arms and onto her shoulders.

"She was whining to me about meeting her friend earlier on today since we cancelled to come here. She probably sneaked off to the park" Hanbin utters, rubbing his arms.

As the family stresses on about Blaire's whereabouts in the house, Lisa fights through the strong blizzard, moving in a slow and steady pace as she feels the shells of her ears become numb and goosebumps forming all over her body. The snow is almost up to her ankles as she trudges through, desperate to find a familiar street sign. The area around her seems to disappear as thick fog clouds around her and white specks of snow flies around.

"Where the hell is she?" The blonde mutters to herself as she squints through the fog, in search of the small petite girl. "Blaire!" She shouts for the tenth time, almost screaming at the top of her lungs, to the point of her chest feeling tight. As Lisa almost gives up her search, the sound of a girl screaming is heard from a distance. "Blaire..."

The cold blonde follows the voice hearing a rasped scream of her name. She runs through the snow, no matter how much resistance was bringing her down from the depths of the snow on the ground. The sound of soft whimpers is heard as Lisa approaches a small alleyway where a girl is curled up on the floor, her knees tucked in front of her chest, her arms wrapped around her bent legs and her face buried between her knee caps and chest

"Blaire!" Lisa speeds up until she was kneeling in front of the small girl.

"Lisa?" The youngest Kim brings her face up, her watery blue eyes meeting Lisa's as she lunges forward, wrapping her arms around Lisa's neck, sobbing onto her shoulder.

"It's alright, I'm here" the blonde soothes the distraught girl, rubbing her small back with one hand and another one holding the back of her head.

"T-there was a man" Blaire gasps between labored breaths as she tightens her hold on Lisa. Lisa scans her surroundings, searching for whoever or whatever caused such a small girl to look so traumatized. Whoever it is, they aren't there anymore.

"C'mon let's bring you home" Lisa pulls back, having to force the girl to remove her arms from clutching tightly to her. Lisa notices the younger girl's shivering and lack of warm clothing as she takes off her bomber jacket and helps Blaire to put it on through her arms. Blaire snuggles into the warmth of the jacket and the aromatic smell of Lisa's cologne, she felt safe. The jacket was too big for her as it stopped to her knees, the sleeves were too long as the ends drooped down due to the younger brunette girl's arms only taking up three-quarters of the sleeves. Lisa helps the girl up onto her shaking legs as she holds onto Lisa's strong legs for support. "Do you want me to carry you?" Lisa asks, looking down at her.

The small brunette nods shyly at Lisa, staring up at her with her large blue eyes. Lisa sighs as she kneels down on one leg in front of Blaire, thinking that it'd be easier to have her on her back rather than her front. Blaire took the message as she hops onto Lisa's back wrapping her tiny arms and legs around Lisa.

"Are you okay back there?" Lisa speaks softly as she slowly stands up from her kneeled position. Blaire nods, nuzzling her face closer to Lisa's warm and soft neck before uttering out a quiet "Thank you Lis'.

While the two move through the strong blizzard, with Lisa adjusting the girl on her back quite a few times, Hanbin, Jimin, Kenneth and *Mr. Kim* barge back into the household after being outside only for five minutes, searching around the perimeter of the house.

"We couldn't find them. it's impossible to search further with this weather" Hanbin pants as he looks for warmth in the house, next to the fireplace.

"Where could they be" his mother worriedly runs a hand through her short hair while Jessica rubs her back comfortingly.

"We could go ask for help" Jennie suggests.

"No one's gonna be out there in this weather" Jimin shakes his head.

Out of nowhere, the front door is slammed open and a figure steps into the house holding a smaller girl on her back. Lisa pants as she lowers Blaire down carefully onto her legs before the small girl runs up to her mother, her eyes glossy.

"Mama" The younger brunette runs into her mother's arms, sobbing quietly.

"Oh my god, Blaire" her mother wraps her arms around her daughter before picking her up and placing her on her side. His father and Hanbin surround the girl who was M.I.A for the past half an hour.

Lisa steps to the side with a small smile on her face as she watches before a particular brunette basically tackles her girl into a tight hug.

"Ugh, where the hell did you two go?" Jennie nuzzles her face against Lisa's neck, feeling her cold body temperature. "Are you okay?" she pulls back from Lisa to scan the blonde's face, bringing her hands to her cold cheek forcibly tilting Lisa's head from side to side.

"I'm fine Jen, probably just need a hot shower before I get sick" Lisa chuckles wrapping an arm around Jennie's waist. Jennie squints her eyes up at Lisa before flicking the taller girl's forehead.

"Ow! What the hell was that for?" Lisa frowns, rubbing her forehead.

"You're always trying to be hero. What happens if you end up getting killed huh?" Jennie fists Lisa's shirt, pulling the blonde in closer. "You're such an idiot" Jennie mutters against Lisa's lips before pulling Lisa down and closing the gap between their lips.

The couple went on for who knows how until someone cleared their throat to break them apart. Jennie moves to Lisa's side, wrapping an arm around Lisa's waist while Lisa had an arm around her

shoulders.

*Mr. and Mrs. Kim* approach Lisa followed by Hanbin who is now holding Blaire in his arms.

"Thank you, Lisa, for bringing my daughter back to us safely." *Mrs. Kim* smiles appreciatively.

"You're tough one kid. Even I couldn't walk through that blizzard. I seriously can't thank you enough" *Mr. Kim* holds a hand out, there is something in his eyes that made Lisa smile widely. It was respect.

Lisa shakes his hand with a small nod of her head. Her eyes shift to Hanbin who smiles gratefully at her.

"Thanks, man. I owe you one. I should've been watching over this little one. He pokes Blaire's stomach who giggles.

"How about you guys sleep here for the night, I'll set up the guest room" Jessica claps her hands together leading the way upstairs with *Mr. and Mrs. Kim* following behind and Hanbin with Blaire in his arms.

Before they could go upstairs, Lisa hears Blaire speak to Hanbin just above a whisper.

"Hanbin, I think I'm gay"

Hanbin stops abruptly in his path. "What?"

"You told me that being gay is liking and caring about Lisa a lot. I like Lisa now, so I'm gay." Blaire announces confidently.

"I don't think that's how it works, Blaire" Hanbin let out a short laugh.

"I want Lisa to be my Price Charming for my birthday party. Or Princess Charming" she whispers.

"Your birthday is still months away, Blaire" Hanbin snickers before he climbs up the stairs with Blaire in his arms who flashes a shy smile at Lisa, a sparkle in her eyes.



"Should I be jealous?" Jennie pokes Lisa's side. Lisa smiles down playfully at Jennie before whispering something in her ear that made Jennie's cheeks turn red and punch the blonde playfully on the arm.

Standing to the side, Kenneth watches the two playfully fight, the corners of his lips almost tugging up. Jessica comes down from upstairs and stand beside him, a knowing smile on her face as she watches the couple as well.

"That smile. When was the last time have you seen her smile like that. You could just see the happiness in her eyes" Jessica points out with giddy grin, shaking her head at the side in front of her, her heart jumping in her chest in happiness even though she's not part of the relationship, kinda like watching the corny scenes of the couple you love in a movie or on TV.

"They belong together."

Kenneth's eyes observe the way the brunette and blonde look at each other and his baby girl's big smile, before he utters out, "I know."

...

## Chapter 29

A week has passed, marking the last week of winter break. Lisa and Jennie embark on their trip back to Seoul on a cold Friday afternoon to rest for the last weekend of the break before the start of another semester. Lisa happily drove the two back with a smile on her face, taking quick glances at Jennie once in a while during the drive, enjoying the view of her girl's curled up sleeping figure on the passengers seat, in only her grey sweatpants that she stole from Lisa, a white baggy shirt and her brunette hair brought up into a messy bun as she lightly snored. Lisa thought back to the last parting words from Kenneth that she really took to heart.

*Lisa loaded her duffel bag into the back of her Jeep before shutting the trunk and leaning back against her car with her arms crossed, watching Jennie hug her family goodbye before she hopped into Lisa's Jeep. Lisa straightens up, leaning off of her car when she sees Mr. Kim approaching her. His lips in a thin line as he stood intimidatingly before the blonde with an unreadable stare. Lisa is taken by surprise when he brings her into a hug patting her back. The blonde stood there awkwardly at first before she returned the hug before the older Kim pulls back now patting Lisa's shoulder.*

*"You passed the test with her parents, coming out alive, good job kid" Kenneth smiled contagiously, making Lisa smile along with him. "Treat my baby girl right, if not, hot sauce won't be the only thing that will prevent you from making mini Lisa's." He chuckles playfully but his eyes told differently. "I approve of you Lisa, don't take it for granted and I hope that Jennie doesn't mess up with you as well, people like you aren't easy to find"*

*"Thank you sir and I promise I won't mess up, I I really like her" Lisa confidently stated, glancing back at Jennie who cussed herself out in the car when her hair tie broke midway through tying her hair up. Lisa's lips tugged upwards as she watched Jennie cutely smile when she finds one of Lisa's hair ties and successfully ties her hair up into a bun, giving a*

*slight nod to herself as if she's pleased with how she looks while staring at the overhead mirror.*

*"I could tell" Kenneth's voice brings Lisa out of her love struck daze. "Well, you should probably head off now, before the traffic picks up" Lisa nods ready to leave.*

*"Oh and Lisa" Lisa turns back around to face Kenneth with a raised eyebrow "Please, don't call me sir." He shakes his head. "From now on, you will only refer to me as Kenneth, nothing else. Otherwise, I will not respond." He grins. The smile on Lisa's face couldn't get any bigger as she felt joy clouding around her. "Or you can call me other nicknames if I approve of it, like Ken Dawg or Big D-"*

*"Okay dad, that's enough" Jimin intervenes, chuckling before stepping up and bringing Lisa into a 'Bro hug'.*

*"Next time you come back to Busan, drinks are on me at this nearby club, it's sick. Don't worry, there won't be anything hot nearby. Unless if you wanna come with Hanbin and me to this new strip club in town, bunch of hot chicks-"*

*These hot sauce references will live with me until the day I die with this family, Lisa thought.*

*"I can hear you, you know!" Jennie glares from the car window.*

*"Yeah, I don't think they're my type" Lisa shrugs, winking at Jennie who rolled her eyes with a small smile on her face.*

*Jimin continues with a smirk, ignoring his peeved sister. "True, you know what they say about hot chicks. A barbecue is like a woman, if it's too hot, you're gonna burn your meat"*

*"What in the blue heck have you been smoking Jimin, get in the house" Jessica orders.*

*Jimin pouts but secretly gives Lisa a wrapped package before leaving.*

*"Hanbin wanted me to give it to you, I don't know what it is but he told me to give it to you without anyone looking. Open it later"*

*Lisa nods suspiciously with narrowed eyes before climbing into the driver's seat and bidding her goodbyes.*

*"Make sure you stay for the long run, Lisa. One day, my grandchildren better have half your genes!" Jessica calls out with a wink before snuggling against Kenneth's side, watching the Jeep drive away.*

"Stop glancing. You're gonna get us killed" Jennie muttered, her eyes still closed as she leans the side of her head against the window.

"Can't help it. You look angelic when you're asleep" Lisa chuckles, keeping her eyes on the road. "But then when you wake up..." she trails off with a smirk.

Jennie peeks one eye open, side-eyeing Lisa who had her eyes now set on the road, a smirk playing on her lips. She can't help but admire the sight Lisa's side profile was always one of her favorite features of the blonde. The way her jaw muscles bulged and relaxed every time she clenched her teeth, the contours of her face, her high cheekbones and pretty much everything else.

Jennie fully opened both of her eyes, the corners of her lips curling up, at the dimples that appear above Lisa's eyebrows every time she furrowed her brows. They always appeared when she was concentrating when doing a task or when she gets fed up with Jennie annoying her. She found it cute nonetheless. Kinda like a small puppy barking, she just can't take it seriously.

"Look who's staring now"

"Can't help it" Jennie shrugged, feeling herself kick something by her feet. She picks up the object from the car floor and eyes it carefully. "What's this?"

Lisa glances at the box before bringing her eyes back on the road. "Oh, Jimin gave me it. Apparently, it's from Hanbin"

Jennie shakes the box, trying to guess what's inside. She reads the flap that's stuck onto the Christmas wrapping paper.

"Em, hopefully, we meet again. I trust you to protect Jennie like

how you should protect yourself ;) -Noel. P.S you'll get the joke when you open the package."

Jennie frowns, eyeing the box curiously.

"You can open it if you want," Lisa says, curious to know what's inside as well.

"You sure?" Lisa nods.

Without a second to think, Jennie rips the wrapping paper off and eyebrows raise with what's inside. "24 pack, glow in the dark condoms?"

Lisa bursts out laughing, shaking her head. "Lovely"

Jennie raises an eyebrow with a slight smirk. "What are you planning to do with them?"

Lisa narrows her eyes at Jennie's teasing smile. "Stop, you're the one that wants to wait"

"Says who?" Jennie leans back in her seat with a sly grin.

"I mean... If you're down..." Lisa mumbles bouncing her head side to side.

"Hmm, I don't know. I don't wanna be disappointed when I find out you've got no sex game" Jennie teases, gazing out the window.

"Please, you already know who's the MVP in the bedroom" Lisa speaks confidently. "That's why I still have girls begging for seconds"

"It's been a while since you got some. Things can change" Jennie shrugs. "Gonna have to search up 'How to fake an orgasm' on google"

Lisa glares in the smirking brunette's direction "Oh I can't wait till I put you in your place" Lisa shakes her head.

"Aww, did I hurt your pride baby?" Jennie coos bringing a hand on

Lisa's jean-clad thigh, rubbing up and down slowly. "Don't worry, still love you even though you got no game"

Lisa's eyebrows raise and Jennie's eyes widen comically, a silent ten seconds pass before she quickly retreats her hand in shock at her words.

"Did you just-"

"No, I didn't!" Jennie denied, quickly facing the other way as heat rushed up to her cheeks.

Lisa smirked spotting a gas station and parked the car in the empty car park.

"Why'd you stop here?" The brunette mumbles, trying to get rid of the redness on her heated cheeks. Jennie's met with silence before she slowly turns to see Lisa staring at her with an adorable goofy grin on her face. Her chocolate brown eyes staring into black with a specific glint that took Jennie's breath away, no matter how cliché that sounds.

"What?" Jennie snapped.

Lisa continued to smile goofily as she leaned over the middle console, getting all up in Jennie's face.

"Ugh, stop it Manoban" Jennie whines hiding her face behind her one hand as the other shoved Lisa's face away. Lisa laughed at the brunette being flustered and adorable.

"Stop what Kim?" Lisa grinned widely.

Jennie peeped through the gap between her fingers. "Stop looking at me with those eyes"

"What eyes?" Lisa leaned towards her again.

"That! Those freaking puppy dog eyes." Jennie groaned. "Oh my god Lisa Manoban. Stop!" Jennie playfully slapped the top of Lisa's head repeatedly.

"Okay, okay, I'll stop. Damn you're extra violent today" Lisa chuckles gripping Jennie's wrists. The blonde pulled the brunette closer as much as she could with the middle console between them. "You're so cute when you're flustered over me"

Jennie rolled her eyes, pulling her wrists away from Lisa's grip. "And you're annoying"

"Whatever you say. Here I thought you were gonna proclaim your love to me and I would take you in the backseat but guess we'll save that for another time." Lisa sighs starting up the car again and pulled out of the gas station car park.

"It's not like you will last long."

"Here we go again, we both know that you don't believe what you say, angel" Lisa pursed her lips. "A virgin really shouldn't be talking shit about my sex game"

"You mean the virgin that gets you rock hard practically every time we make out or when I'm anywhere near your lap?" Jennie raised a challenging eyebrow. "Don't think I don't notice Manoban. I could see that bulge from a mile away." She exaggerated.

"Oh yeah? And why do you even stare in that direction?"

"Because every time I do I just can't help but get that tugging feeling in my lower stomach. Y' know, that urge to just touch it and get you off, any way you like. Suck, lick, blow" She fakes a sensual moan casting a throbbing feeling in Lisa's pants. "God, anything you want Lis"

Lisa gripped the steering wheel tightly, her hips almost rocking against her seat. "Fuck" She breathes out feeling a strain in her pants. "I can't with you" Lisa scowls, annoyed that she can't do anything about it.

"Aww, are you mad?" Jennie fake pouts bringing her hand back onto the blonde's thigh, gliding her fingertips higher and higher up Lisa's leg.

"Jen stop it"

"Ooh, or else what? Are you gonna punish me? Maybe a spanking Lis?" Jennie drops her voice to a raspy whisper. "Or should I say, *daddy*?" She hooks her index finger on the belt loop of Lisa's jeans, tugging lightly.

*Since when did she become this crude* , Lisa thought to herself but could hardly complain cause she's enjoying it.

"Fuck Jen stop, you're gonna get us killed" Lisa whimpered.

Jennie ignored her plea as she continued her teasing. "You forgot the 'don't' before the 'stop'" Jennie chuckled lowly with the same sensual tone. "I like how you joke around about being called 'daddy' and all that, but we all know that that's your kink, isn't it?" Jennie brought her fingers lower to Lisa's crotch. "You horn dog" Jennie lightly pinched the bulge making Lisa quiver, before Jennie pulled back with a smirk on her face.

"I fucking hate you, you tease" Lisa growled, glaring at Jennie with dilated brown eyes that's almost the shade of black.

"Sure Jan" Jennie quirked an eyebrow before she brought her hands to the back of her head and leaned further back in her seat.

...

"Damn it, the power's off" Jennie groaned as she flicked the light switch on and off in their apartment.

"It'll come back in a few, just find a torch or something, my phone battery is running out," Lisa says, placing their bags by the front door before releasing a heavy sigh. "Damn, what a long ride"

Jennie turned on the flash on her phone, navigating her way through the dark apartment since they arrived in Seoul later than expected, due to roadblocks along the way. "I don't think we have torches" Jennie frowned going through the cabinets under the TV stand. "Why didn't you buy torches?"

"How was I supposed to know that we needed torches" Lisa defended. "Check the kitchen for those scented candles you bought last time" Lisa says following behind Jennie.



"Hold this" Jennie ordered handing over her phone to Lisa as she bent over in front of the lower kitchen cabinet in search for the candles.

"Lisa, shine the flash in the cabinet, not at my ass"

Lisa smirked as she lifted the phone a little upwards to shine light into the cabinet but keep a little light on her girlfriend's backside, enjoying the bent-over-view even in sweats that originally belonged to her. *Damn* .

"Have you been doing squats?" Lisa tapped it, smirking at the way it jiggled. *Fuck me*.

Jennie looked over her shoulder with narrowed eyes but a small smirk on her face before she rolled her eyes and faced forward again to focus on the task at hand.

"I'm not even surprised. You're always staring in that direction" Jennie sighed before she stood up with the candles in her hands. "Okay Manoban, you" She places the very few candles down on the bench before she turns around to face Lisa, wrapping her arms around her neck. "Are done staring"

Lisa pouted before she pushed forward, pressing Jennie against the counter and placing her phone on the side. Lisa's hands move to Jennie's hips before they slowly inch upwards under her shirt, touching the warm skin underneath making the brunette shudder under her touch. "Can't help that my girl is so damn hot" Lisa breathes out.

"I'm in a t-shirt and sweats, Lis" Jennie giggled, before pushing Lisa back by the chest and grabbed the candles from the counter and a lighter from the drawer "Can I sleep in your room tonight, it's cold and we only have a few candles for one room"

"Sure" Lisa pouted watching Jennie disappear through the hallway and enter her room.

Jennie returned back into the kitchen and smiled approaching the pouting Lisa who immediately brings Jennie back into the previous

position against the counter and Lisa's body pressed firmly against her own. She brings her hands to the collar of Lisa's navy green and blue flannel, tugging her in closer.

"You look perfect in anything, even in a t-shirt and sweats" Lisa mutters against Jennie's lips.

The brunette smiles in admiration before she brought her hands to the back of the blonde's neck, tilting her head down to close the microscopic gap between their lips. Lisa picked the brunette up, placing her on the counter as she slipped between her legs, attacking Jennie's mouth with her tongue, taking full control this time. Lisa's hands travel further up the sides of Jennie's body underneath her shirt, caressing the soft and smooth skin underneath her palms. The blonde's lips travel down to the brunette's neck eliciting a soft moan to escape the brunette's mouth.

"Lis" She breathes out in almost a husky whisper and Lisa swore to herself that it was one of the best things she has ever heard. Lisa's hands felt like they had a mind of their own as they move further up to the brunette's breasts, cupping them through her lace bra. "Shit" Jennie whimpered, throwing her head back, allowing more access to her neck as Lisa sucked and nipped at one spot.

Lisa pulled back, smirking and satisfied at her work before she brought one hand out from under Jennie's shirt and positioned it on her neck right under jaw before she closed the gap between their lips again, slanting their heads to deepen the hard and bruising kiss. The thumb of Lisa's one hand that's still cupping Jennie's right breast, rubs against the nipple through the fabric, igniting another breathy moan from the writhing brunette, feeling the dampness in her underwear.

"I love you" Jennie breathes out. Their movements stop as Lisa pulls back to stare back into her eyes, a specific glint in her eyes that made Lisa's heart jump in her chest. "And I'm not gonna deny it this time" Jennie brings one hand down from Lisa's neck to caress her cheek and wrapping her legs around the blonde's waist, pulling her in closer. The only thing illuminating them was the light from the moon and the city and street lights, peeking through the windows.

*Damn, I love her legs wrapped around me. Even more so if it's wrapped around my head.* Lisa thought.

Lisa smiles widely for the hundredth time today. She feels like she's on top of the world right now and the feeling she has now for the brunette is indescribable as she presses her lips upon the brunette's once again before replying "I love you too"

Jennie's smile matches Lisa's, her dimples popping and her hold on the blonde tightens in a manner of not wanting to ever let her go. "Hmm, say it again" Jennie smiled giddily.

"I love you, Angel," Lisa whispered against her lips.

"Fuck, I love you too" Jennie can't resist anymore, nipping and sucking on Lisa's bottom lip as Lisa's hands move to untie Jennie's messy bun. Her brunette hair cascade down her shoulders and Lisa's long fingers raking through the thickness of her hair before they fall to Jennie's thighs. The painful strain in her pants was becoming unbearable and she doesn't know if she could even turn back if Jennie's still not ready. Lisa's lips find their way back to Jennie's neck. With every kiss, nip and lick, the brunette's moans get louder, the sound so arousing. Jennie's hands fly up to Lisa's hair, pulling and tugging.

"Lis" She panted.

"Hmm?" The blonde hummed.

*"Take me"* Jennie breathed out

...

# Chapter 30

**\*\*\*WARNING: MATURE CONTENT. Don't read this whole chapter if you wanna keep your innocence (highly doubt you will)\*\*\***

## Lisa's POV

"Take me" Jennie breathed out.

I stopped my movements, taking in her words. Is this really happening right now? I pull back from her neck, studying her features. Her flushed cheeks, her eyes that turned a few shades darker. My heart jumping in my chest and beating to a fast perpetual rhythm, like a continuing pattern of a bass drum being thumped. The feeling that I only have for her. My breath hitched in my throat, my body frozen from her eyes trained on me. Fuck. this really is happening. I don't know why I'm reacting this way, I've done this already, the numbers aren't a short list that's for sure. But it's different now, I love this girl, I fucking love her.

"Make me yours" She whispered to my ear and I swear I felt a tiny nibble on my lobe. My hands squeezed her thighs, her words sending charged and unexplainable energy throughout my body.

"I love you" I drop my head onto her shoulder, nipping and grazing my teeth against her soft skin.

"Then prove it to me" She trailed her fingernails along my nape. "Tonight" She groaned pulling my head back from attacking her neck. "Now, Lis"

I immediately captured her lips, showering her with hot and passionate kisses as I wrapped my arms around her petite body compared to mine, before my hands moved down her sides until I grabbed below her thighs. In one swift movement, I lifted her up from the counter as she tangled her creamy legs around my waist

and her arms draped over my shoulders. God, she feels so good. I really am the luckiest girl in the world for having such a beautiful angel in my arms.

I carry her all the way to my room, pushing through the doorway, my lips still connected with hers. Her groans and moans against my lips, are making it harder for me to control myself. To make it worse, with not helping me to contain myself, she's grinding and rubbing her hips against me and her hands tugging at my hair knowing that I love it when she does that. I feel like I'm about to explode right now and we haven't done anything yet other than kissing. Shit, I better last long or else I wouldn't hear the end of it from her afterwards.

I carefully lay her down at the center of my bed. It may not be a king-sized bed but it's a good enough fit for two. My eyes wander over to the candles she has previously lit, placed on my bedside table. The dimness, the red lighting around the room due to the colored surrounding glass of the candle, plus the apple and cinnamon flavored scent gave off a romantic and steamy vibe. I just want to praise the perfect timing for a blackout.

I climb on top of her, on my knees and between her legs. Her eyes locked with mine as I lean a little lower onto her body, my hands slowly inching up her sides, bringing her shirt with me until it is completely taken off, tossing it to the side. Lacy bra, fuck. She gasps, her mouth slightly apart as she watches my fingertips slowly trail down her body ever so softly as if I am tracing something so delicate. I lean down to press butterfly kisses against her chest, going down her smooth and flat stomach, her body lifting upwards as she releases a shaky breath, her fingers tangled and fists clench in my hair as I hook my fingers underneath the waistband of her sweatpants. Slowly pulling down from her waist and down her long legs, kissing down a trail with every spot being exposed. I want to savor her body. Explore and find her most sensitive parts, the parts that make her clench her thighs together with every kiss, the parts that make her squirm with every bite and the parts that make her scream out in pleasure.

"Stunning, as always" I whisper as I pull back staring at her beautiful figure, laying in my bed in matching black lace bra and

panties. She looks so perfect, even more beyond perfect when she will soon be laying there with nothing at all, naked and breathing heavily. I eye her body, taking it all in as a smirk forms on her lips.

"Don't drool too much" She chuckles lightly before it turns into a gasp as my lips travel up her legs, kissing all the way up to her bikini line but passing the 'x on the map' making her groan.

"Fuck" She moans as I kiss all the way up her body, my hands everywhere, touching and exploring her smooth creamy skin until we're face to face with me on top of her. crashed our lips together once again, our tongues moving together perfectly in her mouth, knowing which way to twirl. Her fingers find the buttons of my flannel shirt, unbuttoning each one hurriedly.

"Someone's eager" I smirk teasingly. "Jeez, contain yourself Kim" Says you.

"Stop ruining the mood, Manoban" She breathes out between heated kisses, successfully unbuttoning every button and pulling the flannel off my shoulders. I toss it to the floor as her eyes wandered down my body, her wanting gaze set on my abs. Catching me off guard she pulls me down onto the bed on my back.

"Damn, easy there tiger" I chuckle breathily before I breathe in a sharp breath when she climbs on top of me, straddling my waist. Feeling the damp thin layer of her underwear separating me from her dripping core. Fuck I sat up with her still perched on my lap, her lips connect with mine, slanting our heads in order to deepen the hard kiss. My hands fall to her hips, squeezing every now and then while her hands cupped my jaw as she sucked hard on my tongue and nipped at my bottom lip. I growled against her lips, getting mind blownd and aroused from just her kisses. *Such a fucking good kisser.*

"Thank you" She smiles against my lips. Shit, did I say that out loud. "Same goes for you"

My hands finally find the clasp of her bra and with one flick it unfastened. I slowly pull it off of her and toss it aside. She bites down on her bottom lip, watching me as my eyes take in her full

breasts. "So beautiful" I breathe out before I kiss down from her neck to the valley of her breasts hearing her softly whimper. I pull back, eyeing her full, supple breasts with pink nipples, hard and perky. I lick my bottom lip before my mouth met her nipple licking it while my hand massaged her left breast. Her moans get higher in pitch, not expecting that she'd be so vocal in bed.

it's getting harder to think straight as I feel my member throbbing in my tight jeans, straining and begging to be released. Damn it, I really don't think I'm gonna last long. Calm down Lis, think about boys, think about someone touching your iPhone screen with grease on their fingers. Why do cocks have to be so easy to arouse.

I feel her hands tugging on my sports bra, in need to take it off. I pull back, slipping off my bra and tossing it aside with hers. Her arms drape over my shoulders as she grinds against my lap, pressing our bodies impossibly closer, a moan escaping both of our mouths at the feeling of our breasts pressed against each others.

"Lisa" She groaned in excitement I could feel her dampness on my skin, I guess I'm not the only one.

Swiftly, I turn us around bringing her back down into our previous position with Jennie on her back and me between her legs. My fingers hooked under the waistband of her underwear, excited to see the exquisiteness underneath the fabric. Fueled with anticipation, I removed the last piece of clothing, almost ripping it off.

Shit. I bit my lip as I eyed her body, wanting to ravish her here and now. Here she is, laying in front of me, fully naked. Eyeing me with nothing but love and passion, who knew that this was the one thing I've been truly waiting for. The one and only time I will thank a scammer who got the girl who poured hot coffee on me as my unexpected roommate and now my one love. "Oh dios mio"

The pulsating of my cock in my lower region is way too painful to ignore now. It's getting way too harder and painful, wanting and needing to take her now. But first, she needs to be ready.

My lips find their way back to her hard nipple, my one hand moves

to the other as my other hand travels down to her clit. A gasp escapes her mouth and her nails dig into the back of my neck. She's so fucking wet. I press my fingers against her sensitive clit and rubbed it in a circular motion getting her to slightly arch off the bed. I rubbed faster and faster as her moans get louder and louder. "Lisa!" I pull back to see her eyes closed and biting down on her bottom lip. She's ready. "Do it already Lis!" She pleads.

"Do what?"

"Me" She grunts as I pull my hand back from her clit. "Please"

I lean back on my knees as I unbuckled my belt hastily before pulling off my jeans, tossing it with the other discarded pieces of clothing. I follow her line of sight, staring down at the bulge in my boxers, begging to be released. Her hands move to the waistband of my Calvin Klein boxers that are suffocating my member way too much right now. She slowly pulls it down as I groan in slight relief now that I am no longer feeling the strain as my cock springs out, tossing the last piece of clothing coming between me and the pleasure Jennie deserves. I reach into my drawers, pulling out a golden packet condom. Guess we'll leave the glow in the dark ones for another time, plus Mom always told me not to use condoms from someone else in case someone has been sabotaging them, such as popping holes through the packets.

I position myself between her legs once again, spreading them wider apart before I open the wrapper and slipped the condom on my fully erected penis. I watch her carefully, seeing her with wide eyes, shocked and seemingly worried. Okay, it's her first time, don't screw up Lisa.

Jennie's POV

What. The. Fuck. L.J? That ain't junior.

I stared for so long, not only worried about her size but worried about how it will even physically be possible to fit in my tiny opening. What is that?! I've been avoiding Lisa's gaze ever since I pulled down her boxers and saw how long it is and the girth... Oh my god. This was the first time I've seen it, I've seen others like



Hanbin's when I walked in on him dressing up, but this.... THIS!

Would it hurt? Of course it will Jennie.

But knowing that Lisa is experienced and is supposedly good, I know I will be okay. I was the one that initiated all of this to happen and I won't regret anything. I'm ready and I've never felt this way with anyone other than Lisa. I want her to take me, to be my first. I love her and I want to experience my first and others to come with her. It's called making love for a reason.

### **Third Person View**

Lisa lays her lean, smooth and strong body against Jennie's, part of her weight on her forearms that's holding her up by the sides of Jennie's head and part of her weight on the brunette's, nervous yet anticipating body.

"This is gonna hurt at first, okay angel. Just tell me if it gets too painful" Lisa whispered so softly and with so much care that Jennie fell even harder for the blonde, wanting and needing this more than anything.

"Okay" Jennie nods calmly softly caressing Lisa's cheek, but preparing for the worst in the inside.

Lisa slid the head into Jennie's dripping entrance, releasing a soft grunt at the feeling. The brunette whimpered while Lisa tried to soothe her with kisses on the neck, controlling herself from pounding into the girl from how long she hasn't had any action and helping the first timer to relax a little bit.

"Just relax Jen, don't tense up too much" Lisa whispered, as she held onto the brunette's waist and gave her the first hard thrust.

Jennie's back arched a little as she gripped onto Lisa's back from the discomfort. All she could feel is something hard thrusting inside, her eyes shut tightly and toes curling as if it would help stop the pain. It was painful, so damn painful for the brunette. Like something inside her is trying to stretch her beyond her capability. It was unbearable and she knew she wouldn't be able to walk the

next day. Lisa thrust a little deeper, maybe 3 or so inches in and she felt it. The wall, the barrier she called it. The blonde stopped and Jennie stared back at her with her eyes low. She felt Lisa's cock, inside her and stretching her as it stayed hard and still without moving, not wanting to hurt Jennie but knew the incoming pain will be inevitable. It could've been five minutes, who knew how long Lisa stayed there inside Jennie, not moving an inch.

"Lis, I'm fine" The brunette's hand came up and cupped Lisa's cheek "Don't even think about backing out now" Jennie teased as Lisa smiled a little down at her.

"I don't want to hurt you though" Lisa whispered knowing that entering her tight hole wasn't the most painful part, her eyes dancing around Jennie's features.

"It's gonna hurt regardless Lis. Show me who the real MVP is, unless if you disappoint me and I'll hold it against you." Jennie whispered with a cheeky half smile.

"I guess I'll have to prove it to you" Lisa whispered back with a smirk before capturing her lips. Lisa kissed her slow as she entered Jennie's mouth with her tongue, dancing with hers. "I love you"

"I love you too" Jennie spoke against her lips before Lisa pressed her lips against the brunette's once again. The blonde thrust deeper into the brunette, breaking her barrier and taking her virginity. Jennie writhed and shook underneath her as Lisa tried to drown Jennie's screams with her lips, swallowing them through kisses and trying to soothe the pain, but knew that she couldn't do anything about it. A few tears escaped the brunette's eyes as her nails dug deep into Lisa's back, making the blonde above flinch under the sharp feeling.

*Fuck that hurts* , Lisa thought in her head, but she knew that Jennie was under worse pain. Lisa stayed still inside the brunette once again, waiting for the pain to dissolve as she wiped away the wet spots of tears by Jennie's eyes with her thumbs.

Soon the pained look on Jennie's face disappeared. The creases on her forehead replaced with a more relaxed expression.

Lisa took that as the indication to start up once again as she began thrusting slowly, replacing the pain with nothing but pleasure. "Hmmm, Lis" Jennie panted in every thrust Lisa gave her onwards. Her walls tighten with every push. *Damn she's so tight.*

"You feel so good, Jen" Lisa groaned as she continued to thrust into her, watching Jennie's head being thrown back, her cheeks flushed and mouth hanging open. Girlish and loud moans escaping her lips as she praises Lisa's size.

Her strokes became harder and faster as Jennie moaned in delight. One particular hard thrust got the brunette's body shaking for a second. "Ahhh, fuck Lisa" her words were strained with pleasure, feeling her walls tightening around Lisa once again.

Lisa rolled her hips, pushing further into the brunette.

"Oh Lis!" She let out another loud cry. The blonde was getting faster and faster and deeper and deeper in each of her thrusts. The sound of clapping and slapping of skin echoing inside the room was arousing.

Her feet trail up Lisa's calves before her legs hook around her, wrapping around the tall girls waist. "Fuck keep going Lis" this new position gave her much deeper access as she pounded harder into her, grunting from every thrust. The sound of the bed squeaking gets louder, the bed's headboard making contact with the wall with every hard thrust and push as the two soulmates make love on the blonde's bed beneath the moonlight peaking through the closed curtains and the lights from the candles bouncing off their naked bodies. "P-please h-harder Lisa. Faster!" Lisa groaned, fulfilling Jennie's orders and pulled out, guiding her member to Jennie's entrance once again before slamming back into the brunette causing the two to moan loudly. Hearing Jennie's pleading turned her on so much.

Lisa inwardly thanked God that their next door neighbor was a supply room, or else the couple would have to maintain their loud moans and screams to a minimum before someone calls the cops thinking someone is getting murdered.

"Lisa fuck, yes, yes" She spoke breathily as she arched her back and bit her lip, her nails dug deep into the tall girl's skin before scratching down her back. Lisa's back muscles jumping at the feeling. Damn, that's gonna leave a mark. Who knew she'd be a screamer and a scratcher.

"Jen" Lisa groaned as she continued to thrust herself inside her, pulling in and out occasionally, maintaining a constant rhythm and pace. Hard, deep and fast.

"Oh, Lisa!" Jennie's cries of ecstasy were loud and uncontrolled. Lisa was reaching every spot of her crevice that drove Jennie insane. Her walls grabbing Lisa's cock tightly with each thrust. After two more deep and hard thrusts. She toppled over the edge, hitting her climax. "Oh god!" Lisa watched as Jennie's eyes rolled to the back of her head. Her face was flushed, sweat coating her forehead as she arches more into Lisa's body, her toes curling from the pleasurable sensations and her legs tighten around Lisa's body. "Lisa! Oh.... Lis" She lifts her hips up. Lisa helps her ride her in pleasure as she comes down from her high.

Lisa gripped Jennie's hips tighter, lifting them up slightly for a better angle as she positioned herself before she pounded into the brunette who just came out of her post orgasmic daze and already feeling another high coming on. "Shit, Jen" One last hard thrust brought the two over the edge once again, moaning each other's names and holding onto each other tightly. "Jen" Lisa groaned in so much pleasure. She couldn't hold her weight any longer and just fell on top of the brunette, their racing heartbeats matching, beating rapidly in their chests.

"Lisa..." She was out of breath as she traced the faint lines on Lisa's back that she caused from scratching and raking down her back with her nails. She almost felt bad but she couldn't control her actions.

"Was it good?" Lisa asked, still panting and breathing heavily.

"More...than good. It was amazing, best...one I've had" Jennie answered, struggling to speak properly.

"I'm the only one you've had" *And hopefully, the only one you will ever have.*

"Exactly" Jennie chuckled softly, her eyes closing in exhaustion.

The two lay like that until their breathing steadied and became normal. Lisa pulled out of her and slowly stood to the side of the bed. She untucked the covers as Jennie tried all her best to maneuver around until she was underneath the sheets despite being super sore in her lower region. Lisa watched with a small smile, gazing at the brunette who had her eyes closed, while smiling even if she looked tired.

Lisa slipped off the used condom and threw it into the bin beside her desk. She blew out all the candles before she joined Jennie in bed, underneath the covers. Jennie automatically snuggled into Lisa's side, clinging onto her like a koala with her head laying on the blonde's chest, her right arm tossed over Lisa's torso and their legs tangled together.

"So... who's the MVP?" Lisa smirked as she tucked some of the brunette's strands behind her ears, that were sticking onto her sweat coated forehead.

"You are" Jennie muttered sleepily as she nuzzled closer to Lisa. *Look whose ass I put to sleep*, Lisa chuckled to herself. "I'm so gonna get you back tomorrow"

*I'll look forward to it.*

"I love you" Lisa tilted her head down to kiss her forehead.

"I love you too" she responded in a hush tone, tracing her nails lightly against the lines of Lisa's abdominal muscles before she stopped all her movements as darkness took over her.

Lisa held her girl closer, smiling at how perfect everything currently is. *Nothing will break them apart.*

...

# Chapter 31

## Lisa's POV

I let out a whimper in my sleep, feeling something slightly painful yet good in my lower region. I slowly flutter my tired eyes open, seeing the sunlight shine through my thin curtains and a bunch of brunette hair splayed across my pillow, the back of her head facing me. That same feeling came again and this time I groaned.

"Jen, stop forcing it down" I mutter, finally realizing that she's the cause of my sudden wake.

"It keeps on poking my ass, Lisa. Either you bring it down or face the other way" She replied, her voice still groggy. I huffed before turning to face the other way. "Horndog" I hear her mutter.

"It's called morning wood, princess" I mumble against my pillow.

"It's called excuses, love" The sound of loud and aggressive knocking echoes inside the apartment and through my slightly open bedroom door. Nearly pissing myself from the loud and abrupt sound, I frowned, picking my head up from my pillow with my eyes still droopy. Jennie groans with her eyes still closed, lightly kicking me to move. "Answer the door, Lis" She speaks in her husky morning voice, not bothering to open her eyes.

"You get the door bro" I grumble, laying my head back down on my pillow before lifting up the blankets to see that L.J finally settled down. "This one got scared" I muttered to myself.

"Get up and answer the door, Lisa." She whines tiredly, trying to shove me off the bed.

"Bruh" I shove back.

"Bruh" She fails to mimic my voice with her tired one, shoving just

as hard. "You're the guy in this relationship. Get up and answer the door"

"I'm not a guy" I mumbled, giving in and forcing myself up from the bed. "You owe me a second round when I get back" I rub my eyes, receiving a thumbs up from Jennie who raised her arm without even lifting her head up, then plopped her arm back down. I open my dresser, pulling out a new pair of boxers, slipping them on and over my package. "Fuck, my underwear's getting tighter" I mutter to myself as I slip on a sports bra and grey sweatpants before I walked out of my room to answer the person who's about to knock down our doorway.

I pull the door open to reveal two blondes. Of course.

"Finally, what took you so long" Chaeyoung pushed past me into the apartment followed by Bambam who flashed me a wide grin.

"Sure, come in" I say sarcastically, my eyes still tired and half open as I lock the door again. I run a hand through my messy bed hair - mostly due to Jennie last night if you know what I mean, uh huh *wink, wink, nudge, nudge* - before turning around to see two pairs of wide eyes staring back at me. "What?"

"Lisa what the hell, turn around" Chaeyoung made a motion with her index finger for me to spin around. I frown but I comply, turning my back to them. "What kind of satanic ritual is this?"

"Jesus, what the heck. Did you get into a fight with a tiger or something?" Bambam held onto my shoulders, tracing his fingers on my back and casting a stinging pain as I wince in reaction. "It even drew a little bit of blood"

"That's not from a tiger" Chaeyoung spoke slowly before she stalked over in the direction of the hallway leading to mine and Jennie's room.

"What the hell are you two doing here?" I question Bambam through gritted teeth, turning around to face him.

"She called me up to give her a ride here in exchange for free

instant coffee since I hate going to the grocery stores that middle class people go to around here. Dude, commoners don't have the time to ground their own coffee beans so they have instant coffee called Nescafe. It's brilliant, poor people really are smart, all you need to do is add hot water. Even if the quality is not like those coffee beans from Florence. But those Nescafe stuff, they're pretty good, that's what I'm doing here. She's offering me a full box of instant coffee jars to drive her around while her car is being repaired" Bambam shrugs with his hands tucked into his sweatpants pocket. "Don't know about her though"

"That's not the only reason you're driving her around huh" I nudge him with my elbow, wiggling my eyebrows. I smirk at his unamused face before double taking on where Chaeyoung is heading to.

"Chaeyoung wait! Don't go in there" I run after her, with Bambam following behind me. Luckily she charged for Jennie's room first, kicking the door open. Why is she so extra? She kicked the door open to reveal an empty room with no sign of Jennie and a cleanly made bed. She turns around, pointing a finger at me.

"Move" She tries to push past me to get into my room.

Shit, Jennie's probably asleep still, naked under the sheets. Chaeyoung slams the door open to my room, my eyes squinted preparing for her screeches.

"Chaeyoung, what are you doing?" A raspy voice captures all our attention, turning our heads in the direction of Jennie who stood by my desk, rubbing one eye with her hand and her hair as messy as mine. She's wearing nothing but my button up flannel that ends mid-thigh, with the top two buttons unbuttoned and what I presume to be her underwear on her lower half. Fuck, she looks so good. With a giddy grin on my face, I stand by Jennie's side, wrapping an arm around her waist while she laid the side of her head against my chest tiredly. She yawns, before bringing a hand to my bare stomach, lightly scratching on my abs.

"Wh-wh... You two did the dirty?! Oh my gosh, Lisa.... You popped her cherry" Chaeyoung pointed between Jennie and me.



Hell yeah, I did.

"Damn Jen, you're an animal. Was Lisa any good?" Bambam snickers earning a glare from me.

"Chaeyoung can you not" Jennie rubbed her temples, clearly from Chaeyoung's abnormally high pitched voice. "And of course you would like to know, Bambam"

"I know right" I say, my eyes turn to Bambam who narrowed his eyes at Jennie's wobbly knees.

He stood there with pouted lips, his bottom lip popping out and nodding with pride. "Oi, that's my girl!" He gives me a high five.

"Okay, I think it's time for you two to leave" Jennie nudges the two towards the exit. With a little resistance, mainly from Chaeyoung who only came to ask for our Netflix account password since we weren't answering her calls or texts (due to some distractions ayyyyy if you know what I mean, *wink, wink, nudge, nudge* ), we finally got the two of them out. Jennie closed the door, leaning her back against it with a sigh. My eyes travel down to her shaky legs, a smirk forming on my lips. "Shut up, this is your fault. I could barely walk" She narrows her eyes at me as she pushes off the door, walking slow and steady to the couch where she plops down across it on her stomach.

I follow her, seeing my flannel shirt she's wearing ride up to reveal her underwear. "Are you okay?" I stand in front of the couch, eyeing her petite and curvy body.

"Yeah, just sore." She mumbles against the cushion.

"Sorry, it'll wear off soon." I rub her back before my hand trails down to her backside, giving her round ass a light smack and earning a weak groan from her and a muffled 'stop'.

"I'm gonna go take a shower" I announce with a yawn, scratching the back of my head as I head to the bathroom.

I run my hands through my hair, under the spray of the showerhead, my mind wandering off to the events of last night

when Jennie had her hands tugging and raking through my hair. Her body was just so perfect underneath me, with her amazing curves in the right places. I could just imagine her above me, her perfect globes bouncing and her mouth hanging open I close my eyes, relishing the thought of her doing it backwards with that perfect round ass facing me. *Fuck Lis, you horny little shit.*

Suddenly, I hear the sound of the shower curtain slide open. Rubbing the water out of my eyes, before opening them. I turn to see Jennie standing there and my eyes narrowing down at her as her eyes trail up and down my body, biting down on her bottom lip. She had a small smirk playing on her lips, her head tilted to the side a little bit. My mouth falls open as I watch her slowly unbutton the buttons of my flannel that she's wearing. Soon, all buttons come undone and she drops the shirt onto the tiled floor, revealing her bare upper body to me and her lace underwear covering her bottom. *Fuck me.*

"What are you doing?" I raise an eyebrow, trying to hide the fact that I'm about to pounce on her right here, right now.

"What does it look like?" She speaks in a rasped voice, sounding so sexy as she slowly slides down her underwear, my eyes nearly bulging out of their sockets at the sight of her fully naked. *You've seen it before Lis, calm your dick.*

"I'm joining you" She releases a short chuckle, eyeing me weirdly before joining me in the shower, closing the curtain behind her. "Excusez-moi" She moves to stand under the showerhead, with me behind her, eyeing her wet brunette hair, to her back then down to her round ass. My hands move to grip her hips, giving her a light squeeze before dropping my head onto her shoulder. "Lis," She giggles which turned into a breathy sigh as I press kisses and light nips on her shoulder, up to her neck.

"You owe me a second round remember" I speak as I work on leaving my mark on her neck.

"No funny business in the shower where there's no protection, Lis" Jennie turned around to face me with a pout on my face. "Don't give me that look, make it up to you I promise" She smiles, pecking

my lips before bending down to pick up the shampoo bottle. She poured some into her hands, turning her back on me once again, bringing her hands to her hair and making sure to get every brunette strand.

"Let me do it" I trail my hands up to her hair, massaging her scalp and bringing my fingers through her brunette locks as bubbles begin to form.

"Hmm, this feels just like a second round" She releases a breathy sigh before washing out her hair under the spray of the showerhead. We swap places as she lathers my hair before washing it out.

"You know, when I was younger and had a Dora hairstyle, I used to style my hair up in the shower with the shampoo so that I could look like Jimmy Neutron" I chuckle, as I rubbed my blue loofah against my body with soap.

"Why?" Jennie smirked, eyeing me with judgement.

"Cause I loved Jimmy Neutron and that metal dog, what's his name again? Godard or something"

"You're so weird" She rolls her eyes before moving aside so that I could wash off the soap on my body. "But cute" She smiles up at me with those damn dimples popping out.

"You know, two hot naked girls in a shower shouldn't be spending their time talking about OG Nickelodeon cartoons" I smirk, bringing my hands to her hips and pulling her in closer.

"Oh yeah?" She breathes out in almost a whisper, trailing her hands up to my chest before her arms slid up to hang over my shoulders. "How should they spend their time, naked. In the shower?" She tilts her head to the side, her eyes full of mischief and awe that I get lost.

I feel that familiar throbbing in my lower region, my member pointing up and pressing against her thigh. I pull her in closer, crashing my lips against hers. Our lips molding perfectly against

each other, as I lick her bottom lip, in need of entrance- in more ways than one, if you know what I mean *wink, wink* .. okay.

She moans against my lips, tugging at my hair, knowing how much that turns me on.

She pulls away, raising an eyebrow as she takes a quick glance down south. "Excited?"

I clear my throat. "Ahem, not at all"

"Right" She scoffs, trailing one hand down, lightly scratching her fingertips down the valley of my breasts, my clenching stomach and down to my package. "What should we do about L.J?" She wraps her hand around the shaft of my cock.

I gulp, releasing a groan as I drop my head to her shoulder, tightening my grip on her hips. "I have really good pull out game" I nip at her skin.

She chuckles, shoving me off by the chest. "Way to ruin the mood, Manoban"

I pout, reaching for her hips once again. "But baby, you can't leave me hanging" I motion to my erection.

She rolls her eyes with a smirk. "Fine then... You deserve it anyways" She pushes my hands away from her hips. My eyes widen and my jaw dropping at that moment. I stare down at her as she gets down on her knees in front of me.

*Fuck. Me.*

....

"Oh, Lisa" Jennie moaned loudly as I continued to thrust into her. We just got out of the shower right after she went down on me, which I must say was the best head game I've ever experienced someone had. Her plump lips wrapping around my member as she went as deep as she could. Fuck, ten out of ten.

We are now back in my room, repeating yesterday's event with her

under me. This is probably the 3rd round today, not counting yesterday. I'm positioned between her legs, her feet planted on the mattress, giving me better access as I pound harder into her and earning a line of curse words moaned/screamed from her mouth.

"Fuck, Jennie" I grunt with a thrust as I pin both her hands above her head before I began a fast and constant tempo of hard and deep thrusts.

"Lisa!" She screamed, repeating my name as we came together. My name being chanted from her mouth became softer and softer until we fully settled down from our high.

"Shit" I release a heavy breath as I pull out, rolling down beside her on my back. I listen to her panting, that soon came to a stop when she lazily threw an arm over my stomach, snuggling closer to my side with her head on my chest.

"I didn't know you had a tattoo. I didn't get to see it last night cause of the lighting" She brought one hand lower to my left hip, tracing over the anchor with a ribbon wrapping around it, a roman numeral tattooed across the ribbon. "MCMLXVI?"

"Mom's birth year" I bring one arm around her, pulling her in closer as she nuzzles her head closer to me. "1966"

"Why an anchor?" She trails her fingers up my body, tracing imaginary shapes on my chest before playing with the chain of my necklace.

"Well, I got the anchor before the ribbon and the roman numeral. I was the anchor of my high school swimming team that's why. Then when mom passed away, I got the number and ribbon. Apparently, it means stability as well, and putting the name or referring to the person written on the anchor symbolizes the one person who keeps you grounded"

"I like it" She speaks in almost a soft whisper, beginning to trace lines against my skin once again. I yawn, slightly exhausted from today's activities. "Did I tire you out?" I could just feel her smirk.

"No way" I scoff.

"Good, cause we're not done yet" She climbs on top of me, grabbing the covers and throwing it over our bodies with only our heads in view.

Damn it, I didn't think that I'd have to get used to Jennie's sex drive. What have I done, she's out of control.

"Jeez, I unleashed a monster" I joke as she straddles my hips, kissing up from my jaw to my lips.

"Guess we have ourselves a new MVP" She grinds down on me, getting a groan to escape my lips.

"No way"

...

"Fuck, Jennie. Can we just..." I pant. "Take a break"

I lick my dry lips as she sits up, my cock slipping out of her dripping center before she settles down beside me with a giggle. "Are you tired already?"

"No" I quickly defend myself. "I just need food. We haven't eaten anything at all today. I'll order some take out I stand up, sliding off the condom and tossing it onto the trash can that's already filled with about 3 more used ones. Reaching for my black Calvin, I slip my boxers on over an exhausted L.J that probably doesn't have enough energy to get excited again. I pull on my sports bra as Jennie watches my movement with a smirk, biting down on the corner of her lower lip as her eyes trail up and down my body. She sits up, the blanket falling down to reveal her full breasts. I pick up my jeans that were quickly discarded when we just finished dressing up from our shower, with my back facing Jennie. I pull them up my long legs, zipping and buttoning it before I buckled my belt. Just when I finished putting on my pants, I pick up my sweatshirt from the floor that was inside out. As I pull it with the right side out, I feel fingers hooking underneath the waistband of my boxers from behind, revealed due to my slightly sagged pants.

"Jennie, not now. We just had like 4 rounds in a row" I sigh as Jennie pulled at the band of my boxers. I reach behind me, prying Jennie's fingers off before I quickly put my sweatshirt on.

I turn around to see her pouty lips. "But I just can't get enough of you" She gets on her knees, still on the bed, reaching out to wrap her arms around my neck.

"Yeah, you'll get more. After we have brunch" I push her arms off me, giving her a quick peck before I picked up my phone from my bedside table, dialing the nearest pizza shop.

"Excuses?" She stands up off the bed fully naked, a sly grin on her face. "Can't handle me, can you?" She trails her fingertips down my arm sensually. She reaches down to my crotch, giving it a light squeeze through my pants as I let out a quiet whimper. "Thought so" she qalked off into her room giving me one last wink before she struts out through the threshold of my room she had to do just when the worker greeted me from the other end of the phone line. I grunt, running a hand through my hair with the other one holding the phone to my ear as I watch Jennie's ass jiggle with every step she took She's seriously going to be the death of me.

# Chapter 32

Jennie's POV

"Lis, you're gonna get told off" I giggle, pushing her face away from my neck, where she was leaving light nips and feathery kisses. I'm in my second last class for the day, a class where Lisa shouldn't be in but decided herself that she'll stay around until the professor comes in to start the lesson. I return back to logging into my laptop, glancing back at her to see her lips pouted. "Stop." I slap her hand away that's trailing up my thigh underneath the desk.

"You forgot the 'don't before the stop" She smirks as I narrow my eyes at her sly use of my line that one time coming home from Busan in her car. "Don't worry Jacobson isn't here yet" She glances back at the doorway then scoots closer to me.

"Yes, but there are people here, who actually belong in this class, that needs a seat." I glance around to see a few eyes trained on us.

"Hola, Jen" Kai enters with a beaming smile on his face, his eyes turning to Lisa as he settles down on the seat on my other side. He pulls his earphones off of his ears and places his things down onto the table, keeping that freakishly large smile on his face.

"Cousin" He waves at Lisa who returned a basic boyish move, of a nod of acknowledgement.

"Why are you so happy?" Lisa spoke in a quite sharp tone. I elbow her side lightly, giving her a warning look.

"Oh I don't know, it probably starts with a 'B' and ends with an 'E'" He wiggles his eyebrows.

"Brain damage?"

I can't help but stifle in my laughter as he narrowed his eyes at Lisa



who made that smartass comment. "No, my dearest cousin, it is not. Brain damage isn't even one word." He rolled his eyes before smiling once again. "It's Beautiful-Date"

"That's two words" Lisa and I spoke at the same time.

"No it isn't. There's a hyphen" He frowns as Lisa and I roll our eyes. "Whatever. Anyways I got myself a smoking red head last night."

"Consider my curiosity piqued" Lisa leans forward while Kai excitedly pulls out his phone.

"Oh bro, so fucking hot" He scrolls through his camera roll while I push Lisa by the chest, back against her seat.

"Since when did you two become BFF's again" I speak in a quiet tone, to prevent Kai from hearing, who was invested in scrolling through his photos.

"Since never. I'm just glad that he finally got a girl so that he can stop coming after you" She grins triumphantly, wrapping an arm around me. Her eyes lock with mine before they flash to something behind me, seeing her jaw drop comically. "Damn" She speaks in almost a breathy sigh. I turn around to see the picture on Kai's phone that he's holding up.

"I know right" He smirks boastfully. "The Manoban's charms are irresistible"

"You got that right" Lisa fist bumps him as I raise an eyebrow in surprise at how well they're acting around each other. I eye the beautiful girl in the photo, who looks extremely familiar, before Kai brought his phone back down and continuing to type away on it.

"Doesn't she look kind of familiar to you" I whisper to Lisa who squinted her eyes in thought.

"Now that I think about it, she does" Lisa nodded.

"Of course she's familiar." I roll my eyes. "Supermarket? Nutella packets? Am I giving you any flashbacks yet?"

She frowns, shaking her head.

*"Well, I would tell you but you're gonna have to pay me back"* I mimic her voice exaggeratedly.

A smirk grows on her face. "Right, now I remember." She leans down, bringing her voice down to a low whisper. "I still remember how jealous you were when she was practically undressing me with her eyes in the middle of the aisle."

I narrow my eyes at her. "Don't flatter yourself. I still hated you back then"

"Good afternoon class" Professor Jacobson enters, standing in front of the podium. He's a middle aged man, who came from Australia and has been living and teaching here for years apparently, but still has his accent with him. How? I have no idea but I love it.

"Shit, gotta go" Lisa gave me a quick peck on the cheek before picking up her backpack and dashing for the door.

"Um excuse me, stop right there" Jacobson orders, in his thick Aussie accent, at Lisa who had her hand on the handle of the door, she slowly turned around with an adorable sheepish smile on her face. I bring a hand to my forehead, lowering my eyes to my desk with a 'second-hand embarrassment' expression plastered on my face. I knew this was gonna happen. She's such an idiot I swear.

"Ms. Manoban, what are you doing in my class?"

I looked up to see all eyes on her, some watching on in amusement and some just wanting the class to start. "Sorry, what?" Lisa cupped her ear, almost as if it would make her hear better.

"I said, what are you doing in my-"

"Sorry sir, I can't hear you from all the way across the room" Lisa shook her head with a fake frown on her face and casting a couple of snickers and chuckles from the class. Jacobson opens his mouth to speak again but Lisa quickly cuts him off. "Sorry, what was that again?"

He huffs in annoyance. "Just get out of here Manoban"

"Oh what a gun. Cheers" She smirks giving him a thumbs up, mocking his Australian accent, sending me one last wink before exiting out the door.

I let out a small giggle, shaking my head. How am I dating such a smartass.

"Hate that kid. What a bugger" Jacobson shakes his head, a small smile tugging on his lips before his eyes lock on me. "You two a thing?" He smirks, my cheeks flushing red as many pairs of amused eyes turn to me. "I feel sorry for you dal. Having to put up with a Manoban. Since you already have one of 'em flocking you in every class" He points at Kai who was oblivious to what was going on since he had all his attention on his phone.

"Huh?" He picked his head up, looking around in confusion.

"Anyways, shall we commence today's lesson" Jacobson clapped his hands together before turning on the projector.

...

"Was it like girth big or length big? Did you measure the inches?"

"Chaeyoung, shut up" I bury my face in my hands. "Why are you so curious?" My muffled voice speaks out against my hands.

"Cause as your number one best friend and hoe. I deserve the details" She turns in her seat to fully face me. We are sat at the quad on our usual bench, eating lunch when Chaeyoung decided to bring up what happened on Saturday, well Friday, Saturday.... And Sunday to be exact. "How long did it last for?"

"I'm kinda eating here" Baekhyun mumbles, ripping off the crust of his bread while V picked them off his cling wrap and ate his brothers crusts.

"I forgot you two were here. That just shows how relevant you are" Chaeyoung smiles at them while they gave her an almost identical dry look.

"I for one, want to know the details" V perks up, leaning in to my side to hear what I have to say about how their best friend performs in bed. "Missionary or doggy?"

"Ahem, I suddenly need to go walk my fish." Baekhyun fake gags, standing up with his lunch.

"No Baekhyun, sit down. I don't want to talk about it anyways" I send both Chaeyoung and V a sharp look as he sits back down on his seat. "It's something personal between Lisa and I only. So no details"

"Hey cunts" Bambam spoke impassively, sifting down lazily beside Baekhyun. "How's life? Great? Good I had a great day too" He spoke in some kind of conversation with himself. We all stared at him, analyzing his strange behavior while Chaeyoung shifted in her seat quite uncomfortably. Hmm, I might have to ask her about that later.

The table was filled with silence aside from Baekhyun's slow chewing of his sandwich, as if it would make less noise if he chewed slowly.

"Well this is awkward." V mumbled, almost inaudibly, before whipping his phone out and began to play some kind of block game on his phone.

"Where's Lis?" I clear my throat to end the slightly awkward silence.

"With the new chick. The one from England." Bambam shrugged before taking a big bite out of his exquisite-looking sandwich.

"From what?" Chaeyoung and I spoke at the same time. Just as we say that, I spot Lisa approaching our table with a shorter and must I say, pretty, bronze skinned girl walking by her side. Lovely. Lisa's eyes lock with mine and her smile only grew wider, her stride getting faster as she practically dashes towards me leaving the girl to walk slightly more hurriedly behind her. I can't help but snicker at that.

"Hey beautiful" She stood behind me, giving me a quick peck on the cheek before all our attention moves to the girl who stood there

with a wide grin on her face.

"Guys, this is Nadia. She transferred here from the UK" Lisa pointed to the Latina looking girl. The boys in the table shamelessly eye her, checking her out from head to toe with admiration and lust in their eyes, almost drooling at her presence. "Nadia, this is Baekhyun, V, don't feel bad if you can't tell them apart cause I still can't. Chaeyoung, BamBam and *my girlfriend*, Jennie" Lisa placed a subtle emphasis on the word girlfriend, before she kicked V off his seat beside me as he mutters a line of curse words under his breath before moving to sit beside Baekhyun on the other side.

"Nice to meet all of you. I'm pretty bad at remembering names just to warn you all" She smiles, leaving the boys in a daze, specifically Baekhyun while Chaeyoung and I sent her a genuine smile in greeting.

Lisa sat beside me as she placed a smoothie cup down in front of me, that I texted her to buy for me before lunch. "Thank you baby" I peck her lips as she smiled widely, holding my hand underneath the table. I glance at Nadia who I caught staring as she quickly tore her eyes away from us.

"Here, come join us" Baekhyun shoved V to make room for her.

"Thanks" She beamed as she walked around the table, completely ignoring or oblivious to the fact that Baekhyun wanted her to sit beside him and she sat on the other side of Lisa, leaving him with a disappointed expression on his face while Lisa subtly scooted closer to me. I rose an eyebrow at this.

"So, which city in London did you study in, Nadia?" Baekhyun asked, obviously interested in our new guest.

"London is a city" V mumbled, while V brought his hand to his forehead, embarrassed by his brothers lack of knowledge in geography.

Nadia only laughed it off before answering, she's so smiley and happy, as if she has a smile on her face at all times. And here I am with a resting bitch face even though I'm not even pissed or

annoyed, making people think I'm giving them dirty looks or something. Like, I can't help it, my face is too lazy to look happy.

"Lisa's just showing me around" This captures my attention, completely forgetting that they were in the middle of a conversation while I was thinking about faces. "We met at her dad's fancy party or gathering and ended up having classes together here"

"Yeah, she kinda forced me to show her around" Lisa joked, squeezing my hand underneath the table that is interlocked with hers.

"No I didn't" Nadia giggled, playfully shoving Lisa's shoulder. Chaeyoung raised an eyebrow this, along with Bambam who was sending Baekhyun this look, as if they're sending each other messages through their eyes or something, glancing at me every now and then.

Baekhyun cleared his throat, standing up. "Hey Nadia, do you want to go get you something to eat? I see that you don't have any lunch with you" He had that charming smile on his face that can lure girls in. "C'mon I'll even come with you" He signaled towards the campus cafeteria/cafe.

"Um okay" She stood up, glancing down at Lisa. "How about you Lili? Don't you wanna go buy something to eat?"

"No thanks, I'm not hungry" Lisa declined politely before Baekhyun practically dragged the girl away, seeing him chat excitedly with her as they approach the cafe.

"Lili?" I raised an eyebrow at her, sipping on my smoothie.

"She gets comfortable with people quickly" Lisa shrugged. "Quick enough to give them nicknames I guess"

"Yeah?" I spoke dryly. "Come with me" I hand my smoothie over to Chaeyoung before hopping off my seat.

"You got this. Don't say anything stupid" I hear Bambam whisper to Lisa before I hear her footsteps following behind me.

"Are you mad?" She asks hesitantly once we're somewhat away from the group.

"Oh my God Lisa, nooo, you're so silly" I fake a giggle, making an exaggerated mock of a Valley girl's accent, shoving her shoulder.

"What was that?" She frowned, patting on the area where I shoved her. "Jennie, you know she's just touchy with everyone."

"No, I'm just saying" I shrugged. "Hopefully, she doesn't get too comfortable. I have a gaydar that's beeping alarmingly, Lisa"

"She won't. I love you, remember."

I can't help the smile from growing on my face, finally relaxing from my tense posture that I didn't know I had for the past minutes of Nadia being introduced to us.

"She's pretty, isn't she?" I tilt my head to the side, my arms crossing over my chest.

She eyes me carefully. "Is this some kind of test? Like, is that a trick question?"

"It's a simple yes or no answer, Lisa"

"Um, I guess she's pretty." She shrugs. A few silence seconds pass with me practically staring her down while she stares back at me, preparing for the worst.

"Okay. I'm not gonna tell you off for 'appreciating the beauty' of other people." I use air quotes with my hands, rolling my eyes.

"Angel.." She smiles warmly at me, sliding her arms around my waist as I try my best to avoid her soft brown eyes that no one could resist. "Don't feel threatened. Yes, I may check girls out from time to time and think that they're smoking hot"

I narrow my eyes up at her, jutting out my jaw. "Are you trying not to get laid?"

"No I'm just saying. I may think some girls are attractive like how

you may think some girls and guys are attractive that walk by you at mall or at the beach, which I doubt cause no one could possibly be hotter than me." She pulls me in closer by the waist. "But then afterwards, my eyes will trail to you, and think that 'Damn I've got the most beautiful girlfriend in the world' cause at the end of the day, you're the only one I want and hopefully same goes for you too."

"You had to get all cocky?" The corners of my lips turn up as my arms move up from her chest and around her neck, a smirk forming on her lips. "Why did that sound so cheesy yet cute at the same time?" I whisper, brushing my lips against hers.

"Whatever, get used to it" She leans in pressing her soft pink full lips upon mine.

"You really are whipped" I mumble against her lips.

"I really am" She pulls away, smiling goofily.

...

## **At the campus library**

### **Lisa's POV**

"So, you finally settled down?" Nadia asked, well technically stated, giving me a sideways glance while I wrote down notes on my book. She decided to finish school work here with me at the library since we have already finished classes. I'm waiting on Jennie to drive the both of us home since she still had one more class, but Nadia decided to keep me company, sitting adjacent to me on the rectangular tables available at the semi-packed campus library. Some kids using the free wifi for their own benefit of playing online games while some other kids were nose deep in books.

"What do you mean?" I frown, concentrating on jotting down notes that I took from the recording I have on my phone of my previous lecture, an earbud in one ear, writing in cursive to make the process faster while trying not to seem rude with two earbuds on while this chick is trying to start small talk.



"You know what I mean. You settled down from your one night's."

"I guess" I looked up from my notes, pausing the recording as I play with the tip of my pen. "About what happened between us-"

"Don't sweat it. I knew it was just a one time thing, with no strings attached?" She pursed her lips, turning in her seat to face me. "I wont tell Jennie"

"She has nothing to worry about either way you could tell her, because it meant nothing?" I spoke bluntly, eyeing the way her eyes lowered to her hands after my statement.

"Yeah" She spoke in a low voice, rubbing at her shoulder as she turned back to her laptop. Minutes pass as I take quick glances at the time on my phone every now and then, waiting for Jennie to come barging through those doors with every ounce of extra flowing through her veins and save me from this situation.

"Gosh, its pretty hot in here" Nadia huffs as she stands up from her seat beside me, gripping at the hem of her sweater and pulling it off, her under shirt riding up a little during the process, showing some tan skin before she plopped back down on her seat.

Get out of there, Lisa.

"Do you want me to ask the librarian to lower down the heater?" I mutter, unfazed as I continued with my work not even giving her the slightest bit of attention in her skimpy tank top.

"No, it's fine" She husks, seeing her rubbing on her shoulder from the corner of my eye. "Ugh, my shoulder is killing me after lifting those heavy boxes into my new apartment. Do you mind?" I watch her as she shifts closer to me in her seat, turning her back on me. I turn my head, eyeing her tensed shoulder for a second before turning back to my work.

"You should hire a professional to take care of that, maybe a physio or a masseuse. I don't want to hit a pressure point" I mumble as I plug my earphones back into my ears and continued on my work.

"Lisa?" I hear a soft voice call out my name over the sound of my

professor speaking through my earbuds. I bring my eyes up to see Jennie standing in front of me, with her bag hanging on one shoulder. Her gaze sets on me before trailing over to Nadia, her eyebrows quirking up. "Ready to go Lis?"

I release a sigh of relief as a smile automatically forms on my lips, packing away my things into my backpack. "Yep" I stand up from my seat and swung my backpack onto my shoulders. "See ya Nadia" I bid her goodbye as she just nods at the two of us, a tight lipped smile on her face. I take Jennie's hand in mine, bringing it up to my lips and pressing a kiss against the back of her hand. She just smiles, her eyes narrowed as she pushed at my forehead with her finger.

"Dork" She grins while I rub at my forehead.

"Ow, some greeting" I chuckle as we make our way through the library. "Don't you think you put me through enough physical pain?"

"Pleasure trumps the pain in my book" She winks, sending heat down my body before I watch her glance back at Nadia. "*Rolanda*" I hear her mutter under her breath, practically hissing with a scowl on her face before setting her eyes forward. "First time private studying with the new girl and her shirt already came off. Surprise, surprise" She deadpans.

"She just got hot"

"Oh so she's hot now?" She raises an eyebrow at me but a playful glint was evident in her eyes.

"You know that's not what I meant." I say, squeezing her hand in mine. "My hand's sore from writing up notes" I push the door open to exit out of the library, holding it open for us.

"Yeah well, my back is sore, I need your amazing massage hands"

"I'm glad you know that my hands are multi-talented" I wiggle my eyebrows. "So, naked full body?" I pull her in closer to my side, wrapping an arm around her shoulders, the cold wind brushing past

us as I lock eyes with my girl. The only girl I'll put my effort in to massage. Can someone make a whipping sound already for a whipped girl.

"You just read my mind" She speaks in a low sultry voice, smirking up at me before biting down on her lower lip. "Try not to hit a pressure point yeah? I don't wanna pass out under you"

"Oh you'll pass out for other reason love"

....

# Chapter 33

## Jennie's POV

"Did you get thicker or is it just me?" The blonde husked, trailing her hands down to my backside. I narrowed my eyes down at her, straddling her lap, the both of us locked inside one of the private study rooms of the campus library.

"Did you just call me fat?" I raise an eyebrow at her.

"What? Nooo... I would never call anyone that" She speaks through a short laugh. "I meant thicker, as in good thick, in the good places" She wiggles her eyebrows. "Not that being fat is unattractive, I think every girl is beautiful in any shape or form."

"Uh huh." I run my thumb lightly against her plump bottom lip, smiling down at her adorable tendency of rambling words out, practically spilling them out of her mouth when she thinks I'm upset about something she has said. Or if she fucked up. Which I'm not at all opposed to, especially since she has a thing with words that just gets me going... Half the time.

"I'm just saying, you look different in the lower back and chest area. Trust me, it's a good different" She shrugs, giving my ass a light squeeze.

"Hmm, I recall the time when you were respectful and kept your hands to yourself. But then again, you went right for the peaches during our first kiss."

"I can't help it. You're so freaking fine" She brings her hands up to my cheeks. "That's my baby. S'cute" She coos in a high pitched tone, scrunching up her nose as she pinches my cheeks.

I roll my eyes, a small smile evident on my lips as I lightly swat her hands away, allowing them to travel down to my clothed thighs.

"Seriously though, how are you mine?" She scoffs unbelievably, shaking her head. "I love you"

"Yeah?" I tilt my head down, whispering against her lips as I slung my arms around her shoulders.

"Yeah" She smirks, leaning closer as she captures my lips with hers. Her hands raise higher to my hips, giving me a light squeeze and earning a soft whimper from my mouth. Her tongue pokes out, entering my mouth, exploring and fighting against my own for dominance. With her massive ego and pride, she obviously always has to be the dominant one, dominating me as she tilts her head to deepen the kiss and finding ourselves in a long make out session inside a private study room. My hands cup her strong jaw as my hips grind down on her lap, earning a guttural groan to sound in her throat, her grip on my hips tighten and a bulge begins to poke out through her jeans.

*"Hump me, fuck me. Daddy better make me choke. Hump me, fuck me. My tunnel loves to deep throat. Lick, lick, lick, lick. I want to eat yo' dick"* A female's voice practically moans out the lyrics from the speakers of Lisa's phone as I unwrap my arms from around the blonde's neck, sitting up on her lap.

"What is that?" I frown at the sound of her alarm—which is a quite provocative song may I add—on her phone that was resting on the table behind me, signaling the end of our alone time between classes. I quirk an eyebrow up at her song choice for her alarm. Does this help her find the motivation in waking up in the morning?

Lisa grunts in annoyance as she stops the song from blaring through the speakers of her phone, glancing up at me with a chuckle. "I swear, had no idea-"

I shake my head, letting out a scoff. "The title of the song is literally called 'Deepthroat', how could you have 'no idea'?" I use air quotes before rolling my eyes.

"Oops" She shrugs. "It's just a song Jen, plus, I think about you moaning the words out" She says as if it'll make it any better. "Instead of the female... singer"

"Oh really now?" I trail the tips of my two fingers down her chest and in the gaps between two buttons of her flannel, massaging the smooth warm skin underneath. "Don't you think that the phrase or the sentence starter '*think about you...*' whenever you get caught doing something, is the most major and I mean *major* . fudgegirl move?"

"Yes" She swallows hard, slightly shifting her hips underneath me.

"Thought so" I slip off of her lap, pursing my lips as I give her a quick peck on the lips. "I'll see you back home, okay?"

"Wait, you're l-leaving?" She frowns, standing up with me. "Like... Now?"

"Uh, yeah. I have class and a shift at the cafe after this lecture" I whip my phone out, texting Kai to save me a seat during one of our most crowded lecture rooms.

"Okay" She mutters, breathing in and out deeply.

"What are you doing?" I take a quick glance at her before returning my attention to my phone, using the front camera to fix my hair.

"I'm hard, Jen" She states nonchalantly.

I give her a weird look "Ookay then" I snicker. "Good luck with that, Lisa Junior" I pat her crotch, earning a whimper from Lisa. "Wait for me at home. Don't start without me" I wink at my brown eyed girl before sashaying out of the study room.

...

"Hey, what would you like to order?" I stand by the front cashier, taking in our customers orders. The tall blonde boy tapped his chin, frowning for a whole three minutes with me tapping my nails against the wooden counter, having a staring contest with his curly chest hair, that's being revealed through his top two unbuttoned polo shirt. After what felt like a whole hour of wanting to shave off his body hair, he finally spoke up.

"What's inside the coffee?" He furrows his thin brows, holding his

chin.

"Um what's inside? Well there's...coffee" I shrug. Like, I don't know how to respond to that. There's hot water?

"Um okay then. I'll just get an iced coffee." He finally ordered.

"Please collect your order from the side." I spoke with little enthusiasm, tapping against the tablet in front of me and giving him his change.

"Thank you" He nods, standing over to the side.

"Me too" I respond subconsciously. Me too? I really am tired. "Next please" I yawn, covering my mouth.

"Tired?" A familiar raspy voice asked. I opened my eyes to be met with familiar brown orbs, staring back at me. A hidden fire and spice beneath those caramel swirls. "I didn't know you worked here" Nadia smiled, tilting her head to the side as she eyed my uniform. "Cute outfit" She complimented.

"Thanks" I force out a small smile.

"Jen, I'll take your spot on the cashier, just wipe off the counter and you're free to go" Tzuyu stepped in beside me, greeting our customer with her charming smile. I just nod, obeying her orders as I snatch a slightly wet rag from a hanger, wiping down the front counter. "Nadia, it's good to see you again" I listen as Nadia greeted her back before placing in her order. I guess they also know each other.

"Oh my god, that's so cute." Her voice gushed with a hint of a Spanish accent, my eyes glancing at where she's pointing. Tzuyu had a little Roman numeral tattoo on the inside of her wrist, inside an infinity symbol. Kinda like... Lisa's, instead of the anchor and it's a different digit

"Thank you, I got it done when I was in LA last summer" Tzuyu politely smiled, tilting her wrist to the side to give Nadia a better look at her tattoo. It's pretty basic, no offense, I don't see why Nadia would be so interested.

"Really? I want to get one done" Nadia says, eyeing the small ink, permanently written on Tzuyu's skin. "It's kinda like Lisa's" I stopped my movements, along with Tzuyu who I noticed, raised her eyebrows at the girl.

Nadia glanced at me, her smile slightly faltering.

"Lisa's tattoo?" Tzuyu frowned, side eyeing me before studying the girl in front of her critically.

"Ahem, yeah. The anchor and roman numerals, on her-"

"Left hip" The three of us spoke at the same time. I narrowed my eyes, because I knew for a fact that I never knew about Lisa's tattoo. It was always underneath her clothing, the only way I found out about it was...Until she was fully naked.

I. Fucking. Knew. It.

"When did you two meet again?" I ask, throwing the rag onto my right shoulder, placing my hands on my hips.

"Didn't Lisa tell you? Oh wait I did, you probably forgot" She smirked, as if she's playing with my mind or something, as if she knows something I don't. "We met at her dad's party in Gwangju. A few weeks before winter break" Her smirk transformed into an innocent smile, but I knew fully well that, that was anything but innocent.

"Huh. Really now?" I clench my jaw as she nods with a small smile, walking off to the side to wait for her order. I turn my attention back to wiping down the counter, quite aggressively.

...

I stand behind the kitchen counter of our apartment, my hands resting on it with a chopping board, huge knife and a thick eggplant in front of me. The sound of the doorknob jiggling before the wooden door swung open, echoed around the front area of the apartment. In came Lisa, dropping her backpack to the side before locking the door behind her.



"Oh hey, how'd you get home?" She swings her arms around, stretching out her limbs before approaching, standing at the other side of the counter.

"I walked" I say, eyeing her up and down.

"Oh, okay" She nods slowly, squinting her eyes at my strange behavior compared to my usual jolly one whenever she gets back home, from her part time job at the local gym. "Well I'm gonna go take a shower" She makes a move towards the hallway leading towards the shower.

"Sit down, Lisa" I order calmly, pointing at the stool in front of me, by the counter.

"I'm kinda sweaty and stinky bab-"

"I said sit down Lisa!" I order in a larger and intimidating tone, watching her hesitantly scramble towards the stool, perching herself on it as she watches my eyes following her every movement.

"Okay" She mutters, folding her hands together and resting them on top of the counter.

"Good" I say, picking up the large knife, watching her visibly gulp at the shiny and sharp metal. "You see this" I pick up the eggplant. "This is an eggplant" I set it down onto the chopping board before slamming the knife onto the board, quite dangerously, slicing the di- I mean vegetable in half.

I watch her visibly flinch. "Since when did you like eggplants?"

"I don't. I just recently bought it for this special occasion" I narrow my eyes as I chop up the long purple vegetable.

"What's wrong Jen?" She tilts her head, her left eye twitching with every loud chop I make.

I close my eyes, dropping the knife onto the chopping board, breathing in and out to stop myself from jumping into conclusions. But of course, my large mouth had to spill my assumptions.

"Did you and Nadia have sex?" I sigh out, slowly opening my eyes to see her body stiffen at my blunt and abrupt words.

"What? How did- Who told you that?" She frowns, standing up from her seat. "Baby, I swear it didn't mean-"

I raise my hand up to silence her, cutting her words off. I eye her guilt fueled stance carefully before shaking my head in disbelief. I trudge out of the kitchen, pacing back and forth in the living room.

"Why didn't you tell me?" I spoke through gritted teeth, standing a few feet in front of her with my arms crossed.

"I didn't think you would want to know."

"Are you serious?" I scoff, my jaw clenching hard that my teeth feel like they're about to grind off. "When did it happen?" I force out calmly and quite hesitantly, afraid to know the truth.

She bites her bottom lip, a habit that I always found attractive but right now, I am in no mood to find anything about her attractive. "When I was in Gwangju" She spoke quietly.

Heat rushes up to my cheeks, my fists clenching by my sides. Livid was just an understatement, I was beyond livid. How could she. "And you kept this from me... For that long" I spoke, with a slight waver of my tone.

"I promise Jennie. She doesn't mean anything. You're the only one" She sighs, attempting to approach me.

"Don't!" I push her back with my hand by the chest "Touch me" I swallow the lump in my throat. "Using that infamous line won't make anything better, Lisa" I hiss, my voice laced with venom. "I've heard that numerous times and I'm smart enough to know that it is pure bullshit. You cheated, it's as simple as that."

"I technically didn't cheat" She muttered, scratching the back of her neck. My eyes almost flamed red at that.

"What do you mean you didn't cheat? You stuck your dick into another girl, Lisa. You had sex with someone who isn't me and

didn't tell me for months, even after I stood up for you against my family. How is that 'technically not cheating?' I fire back, annoyed that she's still trying to make up excuses.

"Why are you acting so mad? She was my past, I've had plenty of them. You should know by now"

I raise an eyebrow, jutting my jaw out. She did not just bring up her past hook ups into this argument.

"You're such an asshole, I cannot believe you" I shove her back by the chest. She stood steady, the shove not effecting her at all. "You know, I thought you've changed. But you still got that side wired into you. Kai was right, like father like daughter" I spat without thinking, watching her warm brown eyes visibly darken, almost turning black.

"Don't bring him into this" She breathed out calmly, even though I knew I hit a sensitive spot. "I am nothing like him" Her voice low and dark.

"Then why did you cheat?" Tears threatened to spill but with all my efforts, I held them back successfully.

"I didn't cheat, Jennie" She stepped closer.

"Oh my God, Lisa. Yes you did! Okay, just stop"

"We weren't even together back then, why are you overreacting?" She lets out an exasperated sigh, running a hand through her hair.

"We were together!" I snapped. "I remember, you asked me to be your girlfriend days before you left for Gwangju, for your dad's stupid rich people party"

"We didn't even hook up at the party. We hooked up last summer before this school year started, before even met you!"

My eyes soften, eyebrows furrowing in confusion. "What now?"

...

# Chapter 34

## Lisa's POV

The sound of the bass vibrates against the walls of the two story frat house, bodies pressed against bodies, lights flashing and the smell of weed lingering in the air on a typical college Friday night. My eyes drooping half closed and my exhausted state casted a light-headed feeling in me. My eyes lazily looked upon the many party goers, many familiar faces and some new ones drinking and having the time of their lives, most likely taking the walk of shame the next day. My right hand gripped a beer bottle that I've been taking small sips out of.

This is great, just great.

My girlfriend is no where to be seen, ever since we arrived, and I already have a slight headache. It's definitely not from the alcohol. For some reason, Jennie's attitude seems to come more frequently nowadays, but she's definitely not pregnant that's for sure and I'm already too fearful for my life to ask if she's on her period. I've had many encounters of girls throwing their closest hand-held belonging, typically a large purse, at me whenever I use the period assumption. *Thy shall not assume.*

I haven't had any action for the past couple of days, ever since our argument concerning Paula Escobar. Speaking of Nadia, she always seems to be there wherever I go. However, she hasn't been flirty or showing anymore signals since... Jennie and I's argument

*"What now?" The once fiery look in her eyes extinguished, a little.*

*"We met during the summer last year, Jennie." I clarified, running my fingers through my thick wavy locks. One thing hate about having Jennie as my girlfriend is that, she jumps into conclusions faster than I cum during intercourse. "It was only for one night. We met again when I recently visited Gwangju, we talked and that's it"*

"Then why the hell did she say that you two first met during your dad's party, hmm?" She crossed her arms, her pools of black still containing fiery flames with that eyebrow quirked up as she leaned her weight on one leg, making her hip pop out in her **usual** stance. Even when she's not being moody.

"I don't know" I shrug, digging my hands into my pockets. My answer didn't seem to satisfy her as her eyes narrowed. Shit. Let's just say, I had a rough night. And not the good kind, especially when I spoke up to her about what occurred in the library with Nadia.

"Jennie chill, alright" I hiss in slight pain as she yanks me by the forearm into my bedroom, her long manicured nails digging into my skin. "I totally blew her off"

"What did I tell you about flirting with other girls?" She snarls as she shoves me roughly onto my bed. I huff as my back collides with the soft mattress. The sound of the springs echoed in the dark as I lifted my upper body up, my elbows propping my weight up.

Her piercing black eyes seemed to glow with a bright glint from the little light reflecting off her eyes. "Um, to not... flirt with girls?" I knit my eyebrows together.

"Precisely" She said, her eyes also containing swirls of mischief, it's almost concerning.

"But technically I didn't flirt" I spoke slowly with a slight tone, that she responded with a sass fueled eye roll.

"You're being really annoying right now" She breathes out in an almost sensual manner that made my eyebrows raise in wonder. Her body approaches the bed with each precise step, almost like a predator stealthily approaching its prey. "I still wonder how I fell so hard for you" She whispers, almost inaudibly. "For such an idiot" She sighs with a light shake of her head. I frown at that, hey now I'm not that dumb.

My heartbeat quickened as I sat up on the bed, observing her every move. The way her hips moved side to side effortlessly into a short strut got my insides bubbling, her straight white teeth lightly bit onto her bottom lip as she ran a hand through her dirty brunette curls.

*My legs splayed out on the mattress in front of me as I stayed sitting up, leaning back on my hands that were pressed flat against the sheets.*

*Finally, she climbed onto my bed on her hands and knees, slowly crawling closer and closer. The sight brought me into a state of desire, love and lust as I take quick glances at her cleavage underneath her loose sweater.*

My thoughts are interrupted as an arm hangs over my shoulders. "What's up with the grim look?" Bambam questions, with a random blonde clinging onto his other side.

"Nothing" I shake his arm off as I take another sip from my bottle, finding the beer pong game in front of me amusing as some guy opens up a beer bottle with his butt cheeks. Don't ask me, it's college. "Why are we even here when our parents own million dollar companies? We don't need college"

"To gain knowledge, Lis. A future leader of a million dollar company should contain the skills and knowledge to make sure that they don't fuck up when it gets to a down point and risk thousands of jobs." He says with a distant look on his face.

"It's quite daunting" I mutter to myself. "One second we're immature fifteen year olds, enjoying the luxuries and benefits of every single thing handed to us on a silver platter, being fed by a silver spoon. Now, we're close to maturity and the adult world of business, profit and sucking up to clients"

It's funny how many people dream to own a business, to be your own boss. However, that's not the case. You're not the boss. Without partnerships or customers, you have nothing. You work to benefit them. You're their bitch.

"God, it's depressing when you're not in the mood to party Manoban. Did Jen cut you off or something?"

Oh I don't know, did she? I internally spoke sarcastically to myself.

*"Jen" I spoke in a soft whisper as she climbed onto my lap, her legs trapping my body.*

*"Shut up" She breathed out as she gripped onto the collar of my shirt, forcefully pulling me into her body as our lips clashed together. Her warm tongue immediately invaded my mouth as she hungrily moved her lips with mine, her head tilting as her tongue fought with mine, overpowering me and claiming dominance. My hands moved from the mattress to her sides, running beneath her shirt to feel her smooth porcelain skin as her arms moved to wrap around my neck. The way her hips grind down on my most sensitive part, sent me to a euphoric state. If all arguments or fights led to this, I'll gladly take every angry mood swing of hers.*

*Her lips detached from mine with a wet slap, her hands swiftly brought my shirt over my head and threw it to the side. The hungry look in her eyes made my stomach flip in either excitement or nervousness. Her fingers hastily unbuttoned and brought the fly down to unzip my jeans, maneuvering over my body to slide down the material off my legs. She was soon back on top of me, her hands placed themselves flat on my chest before shoving my upper body back onto the mattress. My back finally laying flat on the bed as she straddles my hips.*

*Her lips quickly found mine once again, nipping, sucking and licking hard at my bottom lip, that I'm sure it'd be swollen the next day. I hear my bedside drawer being opened and closed, thinking that Jennie's taking out a condom. I assumed wrong as she sits up on my half naked body while she's still clothed.*

*Our eyes meet, her impassive expression stays plastered on her face as she circles her hips on my member, my boxers and her clothing being the only shield between our most intimate parts. could feel myself harden almost automatically as a guttural groan sounds from my throat*

*I could feel her hands gripping my wrists, pinning them up above my head as a furry fabric wraps around my two wrists.*

*"Jennie? What-"*

*"Shhh" She breathes by my ear as heat spreads throughout my body. "I told you to shut up" She mutters into my ear as the furry fabric around my wrists tighten. I frown, snapping out of my daze as I pull at my hands, being restricted by the rope of my bathrobe cuffing me with the metal pole of the headboard of my bed.*

*"Jennie what is this?" I grunt, trying to free my hands from the surprisingly tight knot of the rope.*

*"Do I need to duct tape your mouth too?" She quirks an eyebrow up in almost a threat. "Let me do all the work Manoban. Just relax" Her nails trail down my bare chest, tracing random patterns on my skin as she leaves butterfly kisses against my skin.*

*LJ is throbbing so hard that I feel like it would explode from just one little touch. Then she whispered something in my ear that nearly made me release right then and there.*

*"I would ride you so hard, baby" She lets out a small moan as she presses her hips a little harder onto LJ. Fuck. "But I'm gonna have to punish you."*

*"Jen" I sigh as she slides down my body, skimming her hands down my torso and around where I want her the most. To my surprise, she climbs off the bed with that mischievous smirk on her face. My heartbeat raced even more at the thought of what she's planning. "Jennie?" I furrow my brows together.*

*"I told you, Lisa" She shrugs, reaching her hand out to pat my cheek with the back of her fingers. "I'm gonna have to punish you." She mocks me with a hot moan. "You've been naughty, not telling me about your history with that bitch. Who knew you'd be one pretty little liar" She winks with an evil giggle.*

*"I didn't lie Jen, plus, technically no harm was done"*

*"Good to know, Lis. But I'm still doing this regardless of what you say"*

*"Jennie I swear to G-"*

*"Sorry what was that, daddy?" She does that teasing tone again, cupping her ear as I grunt in annoyance.*

*"Please, don't leave" I practically beg as I tug on my restraints. "How am I supposed to release now? You can't just leave me with blue balls!"*

*"Don't worry, you can ask your right hand for help" She shrugs before snickering. "Oh wait no, you can't" She laughs, the only time found the*



*sound annoying.*

*"Jennie please, I'm sorry alright"*

*She breathes in through her gritted teeth. "Now that wouldn't be much fun" She bobs her head side to side before shrugging. "Oh well, I'll see you in three hours Lis. Have fun" She runs her hands through her messy brunette hair before blowing me a kiss and strutting out of my room.*

*"You fucking donkey"! growl, the cold wind brushing against my bare skin.*

I still got nothing when she came back. Sad.

My mind travels back to the present as I take a long swig of my bitter drink. "Your girlfriend seems to be having more fun upstairs"

"What is she doing upstairs?" I frown.

"They're playing truth or dare"

"At a college party?" I snicker.

"Truth or dare never gets old, Lis" He smirks.

"Let's join them before your girlfriend ends up getting dared to give a rim job"

...

Fuck. Me. In. The. Ass. Why don't you.

Have you ever been in such an awkward situation where you wish that the earth would just swallow you whole? Well that is my situation in this moment. Here's another scenario, have you ever had to work on a group project with four of your ex's or fuck buddies? Cause that is technically happening right now, apart from the group project part. I wish to break free from this situation if you may, whoever is writing my disastrous life story. Why does my life seem to be a poorly written fan fiction on an online site, with a lazy author ( *moi* ) that has no life and probably won't be a general practitioner when they grow up cause life sucks and wishes that

everyone can go suck on a clit. Like a book where thousands of people receive entertainment from how fucked up I am and request for further chapters to see me get my dick chopped off by my girlfriend one day from how stupid I can be. I bet that would receive a lot of good responses.

Anyways, here I am. Confined inside a bedroom with ten other people in a circle. Four out of ten being my past hook ups and one out of ten being my beautiful girlfriend who is sending me sharp daggers through her ice cold eyes.

"Dude, I feel so bad for you right now" Bambam whispers in my ear as I gulp at the feeling of the many pairs of eyes set on me. The game commences once again, with the additional players being Bambam and I.

"Hey Lis, didn't see you there" Sunmi waves at me, a smirk playing on her lips, with Nadia by her side. Yes, Sunmi as in the Sunmi from many times ago. To take a trip down refresh thy memories lane, the one who stole my virginity back in my old high school horny years and the one who made me realize that Jennie meant so much more to me on that rainy day when we made out in the middle of heavy rain fall and surprisingly avoided sickness the next day. Wow author of my life, how cliché can you be? And it's quite surprising that we didn't get rammed on by a truck or something, whatever.

Sometimes when you experience those first moments with someone that means so much to you, the world around you seems to dissolve into nothingness in exception of you and your significant other. There may not be those fireworks or fire crackers in your head or fear of getting trampled on as you make out in the middle of a road without somehow being interrupted by passerby's(hypothetically speaking), however, those butterflies and stomach flips are there, I assure you. Cause I didn't believe in any of those hopeless romantic nonsense and thought nothing of it. There were no feelings attached from my side in various of my romantic 'relationships', I believed that there was no such thing as that tingly feeling in my stomach, the fiddling of my fingers, the curl of my toes with even a brush of her hand or even the chemistry between heat fueled gazes.

Of course, that was until *I met Jennie*.

Wow, I've been in some kind of a dramatic trance for a while now, I notice myself smiling to myself for no reason as Jennie eyed me weirdly from across the room. I'm pretty sure she's upset that Nadia and I are in the same room, I wonder how she'd react if she found out about the other two.

The four girls being Nadia, Sunmi, Kate from that old diner I used to work in, we did quite a few things behind those kitchen doors other than making milkshakes or cheeseburgers... If you know what I mean. Then there was that Chelsea girl from months ago in my car as we were rudely interrupted by my boys. Cry me a river.

The game was going on fairly well, without much drama other than three sets of eyes glaring at me. The two irrelevant girls, Kate, Chelsea and my girlfriend. Of course, things had to go south when some dumb football player who sat on my other side, decided to open his fish-like mouth.

"So are we just gonna ignore the fact that you fucked half of the girls in this room?" He 'whispered' to me. My eyes widened, as all four girls snapped their heads in my direction.

"What? Pfft no... what are you talking about?" I chuckle, glancing at Jennie who scanned every girl in the circle, somehow realizing which girls. Shit.

"Seriously Gilbert?" I scoff at the football player who shrugged in response. Gilbert, what a... unique name for a jock.

"Yeah Lisa, didn't you fuck half of the girls in this room?" Chelsea crossed her arms with a smirk playing on her lips.

"Shut up Chelsea" I roll my eyes at my past brunette hookup. The one in my car.

"My name is Claire, you cock-juggling thunderfuck" She practically whines as she stomps out of the room, making sure to empty her red solo cup, on me along the way. My jaw drops along with others around the circle as I wipe off the liquid that's coating my face.

I open my eyes to see that Jennie has also left the room, leaving me with a dull ache in my chest.

"Good luck with your girl" Gilbert patted my shoulder. "Player" He had to add. This bitch.

...

Bambam's POV

This is great. Just great. it has been thirty minutes since the incident upstairs.

I'm here, with my shirt soaked with SWEAT. I don't know how it happened but a sweaty guy rubbed his fluids all over my shirt before running off. My girls no where to be seen, Lisa no where to be seen and my sex life no where to be seen. Wow, you're doing amazing Bambam. My phone began to buzz in the pocket of my jeans, quickly fishing it out to see Baekhyun calling. I forgot the twins were here, they seem to be irrelevant in this story.

"Hello" I answer over the loud music.

"Lis" I hear him grunt in the other end as if he's having trouble holding onto something. "Yo dude, Lis is pissed drunk. I had to carry her all the way to your car just outside before she nearly stumbled off of the balcony."

"What? Where's Jennie!" I yell over the loud speakers.

"She's also pissed drunk! She's here with us!" I hear V in the background.

I rush out of the bumping house, reaching my car that was parked by the side of the road.

"No! Bad girl" V scolded Jennie who was perched on the hood of my car, pointing a finger at her when she tried to poke his eyeball with her finger.

"What the hell happened?" I jog over to them, Jennie's eyes twinkling beneath the street lights as her eyes met Lisa's who was

being held upright by Baekhyun.

"C'mon Jennie" I picked her up off of the hood of my car and steadied her on her feet. "Lets get Bonnie and Clyde home before anything else happens" I helped Jennie into the backseat as Baekhyun helped Lisa in beside her girlfriend. I hopped onto the drivers side with Baekhyun at the front with me and V at the back with the lovely drunk couple. "So how did this happen?" I question once again, starting up the car and driving down the road.

"I don't know. One second they were arguing, the next they walked off on each other, then they began drinking, then we found them heavily making out on the couch" V explained as he slapped Lisa's hand off of his hair. "Um NO" He wags his finger at the blonde. He runs a hand through his hair stressfully. "I need a fidget spinner" He sighs.

Jennie perked up on the backseat. "I have a fidget spinner, I put it in my pussy all fucking night, I love it" Jennie slurred out as my eyebrows raised.

"Ohhh my God"

"Same" V and Baekhyun both spoke at the same time.

"What is going on" I muttered to myself.

3 minutes pass of pure silence until it is once again broken.

"Oi!" Jennie yelled out of nowhere making me flinch in my seat. "Make me a krabby patty, right fucking now" She growled. I frowned as I glanced back to see her holding a sponge in front of her. The boys and I glanced at each other before bursting out in laughter. Don't ask me why I have a sponge in my car.

Another 3 minutes later.

"No, come here silly" Jennie giggled out of nowhere, once again, with that raspy voice of hers. I looked at her through the rear-view mirror, seeing her trying to catch a fly that was buzzing around in the backseat. Her voice seemed to turn Lisa on as the blonde eyed her brunette girlfriend hungrily.

"Shes got my fidget spinner going right now" Lisa muttered.

"Damn, chill Lis" I snicker.

"You've got mine going right now too, Daddy" Jennie whispered suggestively leaning into Lisa in the backseat

"Oh hell- what the fuck? Did you guys hear that?" V gasped, as the boys and I shared the same look.

"Daddy Lisa" I tease the drunken girl.

"Nah bro, I've had enough" Baekhyun ran a hand through his quiff, laughing out loud. "I'm so not letting this one go when Lis gets sober"

I guess the couple have made up. Good for you Lis.

### **Lisa's POV**

My vision was quite hazy as Jennie and I stumbled into our apartment. The brunette girl giggling as she wrapped her arms around my neck while my hands rested on her hips.

"You know, I love you Lili" She sent me a small smile, gazing up at me as I gazed down at her. She looked down, biting down on her bottom lip. "I love being with you"

"Me too" The corners of my lips tug up into a cheesy smile.

" I just want you to know that, every 'I love you' or every romantic gesture. It means so much to me. Cause sometimes, your girl can forget how much the one she loves, loves her back." She pecked my lips, seeming to sober up a little. "Cause your girl can get insecure too" She softly caressed my cheek with her one hand before stepping away from me, giving me a short goodnight kiss and slowly walked off into her room.

I watched after my girl, now understanding how she feels when things about my past comes up. And if I have to remind her every second of the day that I love her, then I would until she'd get annoyed, until she would turn into the infamous sassy Alison and

order me to shut up.

Cause that's love, bitch.

# Chapter 35

## Lisa's POV

"Hola, buenos dias, Papi" A husky voice greeted as a soft hand ran softly against my shoulders, across my back. My eyes closed briefly, internally muttering profanities in my mind. Her Victoria's Secret perfume flooded my senses as I felt the urge to sneeze from the strong fruity smell, I wouldn't be surprised if she showered with it.

"Leave her alone, jalapeno. She isn't offering any green cards for illegal immigrants" Bambam spoke nonchalantly as he plopped himself down onto his desk beside mine. My attention was solely on my phone as I kept on re-reading the last conversation Jennie and I had on text as I played with my pen with my other hand. Since that is the only way we communicate these days; she has obviously been avoiding me since the party, for some apparent reason. Mom told me once that, if your significant other wouldn't tell you the reason why they're upset, then you are the reason why.

"Why don't you go marry your cousin, you white ass puta" Nadia scoffed, rolling her pretty brown eyes as she sits herself down onto the desk on my other side. "Racist much" She mutters, organizing her notebook and pens on her desk.

"It's not racism" Bambam defended himself, running a hand through his thick platinum blonde hair with his pale fingers.

"It's still a bad thing. You're being stereotypical" I spoke, meaning to direct the words to both of them, as I skillfully twirled my pen between my fingers.

"Of course you'd take Dora the Explorer's side, since you pounded deep into her crispy taco last summer" Bambam mumbled the last part, but it was almost as clear as day. I sent him a pointed glare before glancing at Nadia who had a smirk on her face.



"You got that right.." She trailed off in a provocative tone, her pearly white teeth biting down on her plump bottom lip as her eyes trailed south. "Right into my *chamber of secrets* " She winked as her dark brown orbs turned playful. My jaw dropped slightly as she began to laugh at my reaction.

"Can you please at least show one ounce of respect and not bring that up. I have a girlfriend" I stated clearly, hearing the both of them snicker. "Calmate, Papi. Trust me, I already know that" She chuckled to herself. "Your girlfriend can be pretty intimidating for a white girl looking barbie. She spelled it out fairly clearly the first time she told me you were hers... The second time too. I'm not trying to be a home wrecker or anything, so you don't have to worry about me." She says while she touched up on her makeup. I'm pretty sure that her whole pencil case was filled with makeup essentials rather than actual stationary.

I smiled, thinking back to the night of the party, just after I found a drunk and angry Jennie, hours after the game of truth or dare.

### **(Flashback)**

*"Jen, come on that's enough" I slurred, taking the red cup away from her. We were way beyond tipsy and my surroundings were becoming blurry, but I knew I could control myself more than Jennie could right now. She was more of a lightweight after all.*

*"Why don't you be a killjoy, overrrrr there" She stumbled with a lazy smile on her face as she pointed towards the far corner of the kitchen.*

*"I'm just looking out for you, baby" I hold her steady by the hips.*

*"Bitch, I don't need your help'," She lightly shoves me away, her eyes narrowing down as a familiar tanned brunette enters the room. "Oh look, there's your girlfriend. Go be with her" Jennie smiles an exaggerated fake smile towards the Columbian beauty.*

*"What are you on about, sweetie?" Nadia cocked her head to the side with her arms crossed, glancing between Jennie and me.*

*"Don't act all innocent, I know exactly why you're acting all friendly*

around her." Jennie accused Nadia with a glare, her eyebrows furrowed as she barely pointed in my direction from her blurry vision.

"Jennie come on-"

"What? You want her? Go have her." Jennie shoved me with all her might towards the other girl, by all her might, I meant I only stumbled an inch.

"It's all in your head, chica. It's all on you, don't blame me for making you feel threatened" Nadia rolled her eyes, clearly tired of this. "If you think I'm trying to hop on Lisa's dick, you have some big trust issues."

At this, Jennie fumed with irritation at the bored look on the Latina's face. Her heels clacked against the tiled flooring as she stalked towards the brunette.

R.I.P

The brunette towers a few inches above the shorter girl, clearly intimidating her. Here it goes, I think to myself.

"Listen, chica" Jennie mimicked the other girl with a soft hiccup, her drunken slurs vanishing from her momental fury "Why don't you go gobble gobble someone else's dick and leave my girlfriend alone. If you don't, I swear to your dios or whoever is looking out for you above, that you will catch these hands" Jennie threatened, cornering the poor girl "You see this" She holds up her fist. "This, will knock all your little pearly white teeth out, maybe shove further down your throat until you choke. Do you have a gag reflex, sweetie? Cause I know I don't. Right Lis?" Jennie turned towards me with an evil smirk on her face.

"You don't scare me, hermana" Nadia scoffed, pushing Jennie away by the chest with her finger.

"Oh my goodness gracious, of course I'm not trying to scare you, hon. Just simply informing you of the possible outcomes if you commit such a mistake with my Lisa" Jennie laughed a short, must I say crazy, laugh.

I take one step towards them "Jennie-"She quickly cuts me off once again.

"No, you stay over there" Jennie raised a hand towards me, a crazy look

*in her eyes, daring me to go against her. We all know what happens if you do go against Jennie Kim's wishes. She turned her head back towards Nadia with that fake smile plastered on her face.*

*"Why so angry brunette? Mad that I rode that eight inch monster before you. How's LJ, Lis? Still high and mighty?" Nadia smirked, pressing all of Jennie's buttons.*

*In a swift move, Jennie raised her hand in the air. Nadia flinched, shutting her eyes as she raised her hands to protect herself from the impact I held my breath, waiting for the slap but it never came. I frowned, watching the scene unfold before me.*

*"What's going on?" I hear a few jocks whispering around us, their curiosity leading them to watching the scene in front of them unfold.*

*Jennie snickered mockingly. "What are you doing? It didn't even collide yet. Look, it's still up here, sweetie" Jennie waved her hand that was still held up in the air. She wiggled her fingers of the hand that was held up before slamming it against Nadia's cheek. The sound of a loud smack against skin echoed loud, despite the blaring musk around the house, followed by 'oo's' and 'oh shit's' from the bystanders. The two girls go at it, gripping onto each other's hair as they flung each other around. It was almost like a scene from those dramatic telenovelas. I was just waiting for one of them to scream 'maldita lisiada!'*

*"Knock her out, Jennie!" I turned to the familiar voice beside me, seeing Chaeyoung cheering Jennie on.*

*I try to stop the two from fighting but strong arms wrap around me, preventing me from stopping the fight.*

*"Woah, what are you doing, Manoban? It's two hot chicks fighting over you. Let them fight and enjoy the show, man" A guy clad in a letterman jacket smirked as he held me back. Fuck.*

*I watch as my girlfriend towers over the tanned Latina who had her hair disheveled. "Try me again and I swear a slap won't be the only thing you get.. Hermana" Jennie spat before strutting over to me, grabbing my hand before dragging me out of the scene.*

## **(Flashback end)**

"Why do I find that hard to believe?" Bambam spoke suspiciously for me, his eyes narrowing down on the Latina.

"Believe what you want, I mean what I say. I'm gonna be honest, at first, a part of me wanted one last time with- what did you call it again? LJ was it?" She frowned questioningly in my direction as she held up her small eyeshadow pallet mirror in front of her.

Bambam coughed out a laugh as I just rolled my eyes. "Yeah" I muttered embarrassingly.

"Yeah, but oh well, I don't fuck with taken girls or boys. Too much drama, slaps and hair pulling. I feel like my scalp is about to rip off soon." She paused her brush movements on her face, grimacing at the idea of her scalp being ripped off.

"So you have had experience being the side hoe before?" Bambam raised an eyebrow, chewing on his gum at her as she bounced her shoulders.

"Unintentionally, yeah. Most of the time it's not my fault" She tilted her head from side to side, inspecting her beautifully done makeup. I'm actually quite impressed with girls who do their own makeup really well watching them skillfully apply everything on, it looks so effortless but it really isn't until you get the hang of it.

"Hold this for me Lis" She held out her mirror to me. I hold up her small mirror for her as she continued to fix her "natural look" makeup.

"Do you really need that much make up? You look fine without it" I sigh, feeling the ache in my elbow from holding up her small mirror.

"Awe, was that a compliment, Lili?" She cooed, scrunching up her nose at me as I rolled my eyes once again.

"No, just a general observation" I shrug, glancing at my phone that was laying on my desk, hoping to see it light up with a notification from Jennie.

"You look like a clown" Bambam popped his gum.

"Boy, shut your irrelevant ass up and share me some of that gum, since I'm done with you sharing your dumbass opinions, bitch" She snapped.

"Okay, no need for fighting" I intervened, de-escalating the situation. Nadia huffed, glancing at my phone that is in lack of messages from Jennie.

"Your girl has got some serious trust issues, I'll tell you that from my past few encounters with her. If you want her to end this silent treatment y'all got going on and get down and dirty, remind her that big dick belongs to her vanilla donut coochie only." She advises, winking at me. "*Mi amor, trust thy love, for this dagger will only delve deep into your fine ass pussy* . Add in some background music too, like from those telenovelas. Trust me, next thing you know, y'all gonna be multiplying like flicking gay rabbits, with balls deep, womb poking, straight out fucking."

Bambam and I shared a look that got a small laugh out of me as I shake my head. "Yeah, uh, no"

"No listen to me, puta. You're gonna put that big ass dick to use; go home and penetrate that all American taco until you cause some internal bleeding in that shit. I'm talking about smack smack dab dab, balls meeting hips-"

"This is a classroom, not a beauty salon." Our professor enters the lecture room, sending us a stern look before stalking down towards his podium.

"Que to la pique un (*A/N lmao I ain't Spanish couz*) Nadia muttered as she completely ignored his remark, continuing on her makeup.

"Rodriguez, put it away" He spoke again with that authoritative tone.

"Shut up, you old hag" She then spoke a rather long line of Spanish profanities under her breath as she took her makeup mirror back. Our professor either didn't hear what she said or he chose to ignore

it as he began the lecture.

"She's right though, Lis" Bambam spoke to me in a hushed tone.

I raised my eyebrows at him for him to continue with what he was going to say.

"I don't think Jennie's upset with you. She's probably in doubt, especially with your... old reputation and what happened at the party. Just force it out of her, communicate, don't run away from each other's problems." He sent me a small smile before facing the front.

Let me tell you, if your girlfriend is Jennie Ruby Jane Kim, not even food can extinguish her fiery attitude.

Even for the most pettiest arguments, like debating on where we should eat for dinner, the girl's inner diva spouts out from her being. The best way to avoid her sass fueled jabs and curt responses is to just let her win. Mom also once told me that if you're in an argument with your girl, it is best if you just let her win. I'm so whipped, it's almost insulting being the sassy brunette's love sick puppy that follows along with everything she says. The thing is, this time it's completely different. She's not giving me that iconic Jennie Ruby Jane attitude or her infamous eye rolls, every time I try to speak to her. This time she's fully on ignoring me, as if I'm not there. The only time she responded back when I asked her why she's so quiet, she said "I'm just thinking". Like, how are we supposed to build and maintain our relationship without communication? I'm the one who's new to serious relationships and I even know the importance of communication.

This is the first time I'm not trying to be a little shit..

...

"Lisa Manoban, you little shit." Chaeyoung spoke through the phone as I sat myself down on my living room couch. I held my phone between my cheek and shoulder as I pull off my worn out shoes. "If Jennie had sex with a chick or a guy in the past wouldn't you be upset if she didn't tell you, especially if that so called person is

making moves again?"

"What? Jennie had sex with someone before me? That can't be true, she was practically crying out in pain during our first time together" I thought out loud as I propped my legs up on our short coffee table, properly holding my phone with my right hand.

"No! You flicking idiot, I swear to- Ugh." She groaned, muttering to herself as I frown in confusion. "Hypothetically speaking, I meant"

"Well, I guess I'll be a little pissed. But I would tell her upfront rather than to run away from the problem."

"Hon, you're dating Jennie Kim. The girl is almost as stubborn as she is petty" She claimed.

"So what do I do? Force it out of her?"

"I don't know. Mayyyybe, you should get your head out of your ass and introduce it to Jennie's coochie. Or better yet, just TALK to her"

"Oh wait no. First we fuck, then I force it out of her. Cause that's when she's the most vulnerable" I smirk to myself.

"What? No! Oh my-This bitch. Girl, talk to her, okay? I have to go. If you two don't make up soon, I swear I'll grind your balls and ship off your remaining unborn sperm babies to the Bermuda fucking Triangle. Good luck having kids then, *Papi*" She threatened, mimicking my past fling.

The familiar three continuous beeps sounded in my ear. Did she just hang up on me?

I groan, tossing my phone aside as i ran a hand through my tousled blonde locks.

*You got this Manoban, what's the worse that could happen?*

*Get your dick ripped off?*

*Nah, Jennie wouldn't do that. Would she?*

She probably would. Remember that eggplant incident? You're dating a crazy girl, man. She's a Gemini, what do you expect.

Oh shit, yeah.

"Oh god, why am I talking to myself" I grumble, dragging my hands down my face.

My thoughts are disrupted as the front door swings open. My head snaps towards the sound, watching silently as Jennie locks the door behind her- finally learning how to after many 'break in' incidents from our dear friends.

"Hey" I hesitantly greet her, standing up, waiting for her to wrap her arms around my neck and greet me with at least a peck on the lips. But no, she hasn't touched me since that night. She just offered me a short smile before she walked straight pass me to her room.

I sigh, standing there in the middle of the living room, patiently waiting for Jennie to finish changing from her work clothes.

She walks back from her room, her attention set on her phone. I stay standing there with my hands buried deep inside my grey sweatpants pockets. I frown, stepping in front of her and deciding to get this over with.

"Baby?" I call for her attention.

"Hm?" She hums, continuing to tap on her phone without giving me her undivided attention. "Let's talk." This time, she just chose to ignore me fully as she sat down on the couch. Why's she still mad? What the hell did I do?

I internally chuckle as I stand before her, watching her fingers dance around a blank screen. Features of having a stubborn and petty girlfriend.

"Hey" I call out to her again. "Angel..." I spoke in a softer tone that I knew she could not resist. Her eyes slowly raise to meet mine.

"Look, please just talk to me okay? I can't help you if you don't tell me what's wrong, please" I plead, knitting my eyebrows together as I eyed her with my infamous brown puppy-dog eyes. Her eyes



soften by my stare, works all the time.

"It's nothing." She mutters, sitting in an angle where she won't meet my eyes. Stubborn, I tell you.

"Jennie" I spoke firmly, squatting down to be level with her eyes. I clasp her hands in mine. "Is this about Nadia? I promise you that there is no me and her, there will never be. She was just a past fling during my lowest times. She means nothing." I state clearly before softening my tone once again. "I love you more than anything *remember ?*"

She meets my eyes once again before shaking her head and standing up. I stand up with her as she shrugs. "I don't care, Lisa. I'm over it, really. It doesn't bother me." She sighs out, her eyes locked on mine, but I saw a slight waver in them knowing that she's not speaking the truth. "I'm gonna go make dinner." She mumbles as she passes me to make her way to the connected kitchen.

I clench my jaw, causing my jaw muscles to flex as I catch a whiff of her familiar scent that drives me crazy.

I follow behind her as she enters the kitchen, grasping her forearm as I lightly-yet forcefully-turn her around to face me.

"What-"

I cut her off as I reach over to cup her soft cheeks, harshly pressing my lips with hers, immediately invading the inside of her mouth with my tongue as she let out a soft gasp. Her hands grip onto my forearms as she eventually reciprocates the heated kiss, her teeth lightly nibbling on my plump bottom lip as I walk her backwards until her back collides with the edge of the counter. I trail my hands down her body, gripping her curvy hips as I lift her up onto the counter, sitting her closely on the edge while I wedge myself between her pale legs. Her legs wrap tightly around my waist, her arms locked around my neck and my hands caressing up and down her covered thighs. The kiss slowly simmers down as our lips unlatch from each others and she slowly slips off the counter, standing steady on her two feet.

She lets out a shaky breath as her hands trail down from the back of my neck to my chest, our heavy breaths mixing together from the close proximity of our faces.

My one hand travels up to caress her cheek, tilting her head up slightly to meet my eyes. Swirls of different emotions swim around her eyes that stare back at me, almost as if they're penetrating through the window's leading to my soul.

"I love you, Jennie. Only you, nobody else. Understand?" I whisper, running my thumb across her cheek bone. "I'm sorry okay? If I could change the way I was before I met you, I would if it'd give you a peace of mind. All those girls mean nothing, because I know for sure that none of them have the capability to give me those weird tingles in my stomach, make me stutter nervously like an awkward love-sick fourteen year old, put me in place in a weirdly hot way may I add, or change me for the better like how you could. And most importantly, I fell for you." I finish my improvised speech as her eyes seem to darken, not in a bad way, but it was the unfamiliarness that frightened me as I gulp.

Her eyes gazed up at me through her long lashes as my hands fall to her hips. She brought her hands up to cradle my face, her fingers lightly grazing my jawline, her favorite part of my body apparently.  
" You... "

She let out in a dangerous whisper. I swallow hard, anticipating what she would say next as she grips my face firmly. "You are mine, Manoban" She claims in a low tone.

What she did next was something I did not expect... Well maybe I did. I'm dating a crazy one after all.

.....

## Chapter 36

I grunt as she shoves me back onto my old mattress, causing the springs inside to sound loudly. My shirt and sweatpants discarded on the hallway floor, leaving me in just my bra and boxers, waiting for what comes next. I lean back onto my elbows as I carefully watch her fully clothed figure crawl onto the bed, with her cute butt tooted up as she crawls closer to me in all fours. My eyebrows raise, slowly sitting up as she sits herself onto my lap, her legs spread out on either side of me. A small smirk forms on her plump lips, the shine of the street lights outside were the only source of lighting in her dim room.

"You know, whenever you wear those grey sweatpants, it makes me wanna take you right there on the spot" She breathily moans out as my shaft twitches beneath my boxers. "I could just see the outline. Almost as if it's just there mocking me"

I gulp as she slowly grinds her ass against me.

"You're gonna tease the hell out of me aren't you." I breathe out heavily.

"I don't know." She whispers softly yet sensually, her hands resting on my chest as her eyes stare straight into my dark brown eyes. "You tell me" She leans in to whisper right below my ear, knowing that it was one of my most sensitive spots. I gasped out loud when I felt a wet flick against the side of my neck, right below my ear, before the feeling of light nibbles on my earlobe sent chills down my spine. Her fingers cud against my chest and her nails lightly scratching on the skin.

She leans back as she crosses her arms in front of her body before gripping onto the hem of her oversized shirt, pulling it off over her head and tossing it onto the ground. My eyes openly stare at the small bra she was wearing, her breasts almost spilling out of it.

Her hips twirl teasingly against my lap, the friction felt so good as I release a quiet groan, my head falling onto her shoulder. My mind taking me back to how we even ended up here and how much I need a release right now.

*Her eyes gazed up at me through her long lashes as my hands fall to her hips. She brought her hands up to cradle my face, her fingers lightly grazing my jawline, her favorite part of my face apparently. "You..." She let out in a dangerous whisper. I swallow hard, anticipating what she would say next as she grips my face firmly. "You are mine, Manoban" She claims in a low tone.*

*I release a shaky breath as her hands slowly trail down to my shirt's collar; gripping it into her fists. Out of nowhere, she roughly pulled me down by my shirt to meet her soft plump lips, pressing them together all too quickly causing a slight clash of her teeth against my lip. She went ballistic as she kissed me hard and rough, before lightly tugging on my bottom lip with her teeth as the brunette gazed up at me through hooded eyes. Fuck.*

*She lets go of my lip with a plop and her eyes dangerously trailed down my body as she backed me up, like a predator stealthily closing in on its prey. I gulp, taking steps back and away from the kitchen, just in case; since that's where the knives were stored. I took steps back as she followed closely in front of me, a crazy look in her eyes. I stopped when I felt the back of my legs hit the couch.*

"Jennie?"

"God, Lis. I really just want to rip your balls off right now"

Que?

*She raised a hand to my chest, lightly scratching down to my toned abdomen before suddenly taking a handful of my member, making me flinch with a whimper.*

*She leaned forward, our lips less than an inch apart as she stared up at me through her thick lashes. "This" She spoke huskily, squeezing my member harder causing me to squeak out. "This, Lisa, is mine... And only mine. Understand, baby?" She rasped out, making me twitch in her*

hold.

"Jen" I clench my jaw as I grip onto her forearm, trying to lessen her grip on me.

"All of this is fucking mine, Manoban" She was practically cupping me enough to pop one of my balls as I hiss in pain.

"Yeah, all yours" I squeak out and she finally released me, allowing me to breathe properly from the relief. "Shit"

"Hm, say it again baby" She rests her hands on my chest, the fire in her eyes still evident.

"I'm only yours, Jennie" I repeated, reaching out for her waist before she smirked and roughly shoved me down onto the cheap couch, my back colliding with the hard backrest I release a huff as my body felt winded. "Ow" "Did I say you could touch me?" She smirked devilishly.

"I'm sorry" I spoke pathetically. God, I guess I am a white woman's whore.

She clenched her jaw, her eyes glancing up at the ceiling before flashing back to me. "I know we weren't together when it happened. But just the thought of you with those other girls, I can't help but-.... It just gets me so... mad." She shook her head as I just sat there, staring up at her in slight fear. "Just the thought of them being able to pleasure you or get a taste of you between the sheets... Makes me want to RKO every single one of them." She laughed bitterly. "And Nadia, God she's just so pretty and rich and Latina-"

"Jen-" I sat up straight.

"Lisa, shut up for a second, baby I'm trying to speak" She sighed out, pushing me back against the backrest with her index finger against my chest. She stared down at me softly as her hand moved to my cheek, caressing it gently. "From now on, Jennie. It's just you and I. I'm the only one that gets to touch you in that kind of way. Understand?" I nod my head shakily; a look of satisfaction crosses her face. "Good, that means I wouldn't have to rip your balls off"

My eyes widened as I sat up once again. "What? Jennie I swear-"

*"Shh, shut up" She shoved me back with an eyeroll and kneeled down to straddle my lap. My heart pounded against my chest as I sat there, so damn confused. Does she want to kill me or fuck me? Cause I'd rather prefer the latter.*

"Babe..." She lets out a small giggle, lifting my head from her shoulder with her hands pressed against my jaw. "I know how you are. I'm trying to keep you awake here."

"What's that supposed to mean?" My eyebrows knit together into a small frown.

"You know what it means" She spoke in a teasing manner as she shifts against my lap once again, fully straddling me while my jaw clenched hard at the sudden feeling on my fast-growing member. "Ms. Nut Nap" She grins, lowering her head to my neck; her lips pressing against a specific spot. She places wet kisses against my neck, nibbling and sucking at the same spot as I shut my eyes tightly at the pleasurable feeling against my neck and her small hip grinds against my lap.

"Miss what now?" I questioned softly followed by a breathy sigh. "What does that mean?"

"It means..." She trails kisses from my bruised neck up to my jaw before separating once again to meet my eyes with hers. "You bust a nut, then you take a nap"

My frown deepens at the accusation.

"Don't forget how all cuddly you get right after as well." She giggles, the dimples on her cheeks popping out.

"I do not" I mumble.

"You go from a wild and dominating lion to a cuddly panda every time we have sex, Lis." She teases as her fingers squeeze my cheeks. I open my mouth to argue but she easily cuts me off with a short peck on my squished lips "I'm your girlfriend, I would know. Don't even try to deny it, babe."

"So you're saying that I don't last long enough? Is that what you're

saying?"

"Hmm... Yeah, pretty much" She shrugs, her head tilted to the side.

My jaw drops comically and my eyes narrowed at her, feeling my ego deflate slowly. "Wow, okay.." I shove her off me softly and curled up on my side, facing away from her.

"Babyyyy, come back" She giggles thinking it's all some sort of joke. Call me petty, but I took that shit to heart. "I was just joking-" I grunt cutting her off making her laugh louder. If I recall our first time, I know for a fact that she was so close to tears with me being deep inside her cavern. "Lili?" She shakes my body, making me rock on the soft mattress. She forcefully pulls me onto my back before she mounts my waist with a small smirk playing on her pink lips.

"You're a bitch" I mutter, staring up at her.

"Uh, excuse me" She scoffs narrowing her eyes at me, before her smirk returns, her hands resting on my chest "Me? Says you"

"I don't think so chief"

"Whatever nut cracker"

Ohhhh, I am so gonna prove her wrong tonight, she won't even see it coming-

Sudden knocks on our front door brought the mood down as Jennie and I exchanged confused looks at who could be knocking like a maniac on our door at this time.

"You've got to be fucking kidding me" I grunt, feeling her body shake from her light chuckles as she lightly scratches her nails against the skin of my chest.

...

"I can not believe this" I mutter to myself as I adjusted my semi-hard on through my sweatpants with one hand as I steered the steering wheel with the other.

"I don't know, we were all good one second, then the next she went off with some other guy. She's probably doing this on purpose, playing hard to get and shit-"

"Woah woah woah, since when did you guys become a thing?" Jennie cuts Bambam off from the passengers seat, turning in her seat to face my best friend who is sat in the backseat of my jeep. My best friend that I really want to knock out right now. "And I don't recall you asking for my blessing to go out with Chaeyoung?" My girlfriend sassed him out as he shrunk back in his seat. "The sheer audacity-"

"Babe, relax" I mumble as I flicked my indicator on, turning at an intersection, hearing her mutter complaints under her breath. "So what the hell happened between you two?"

"Well, we kinda hooked up-"

"Ew" Jennie cut in as she crinkled her nose adorably staring out the front windshield of my car. "I knew I sensed the hint of hetero amongst us, babe" She turned to me with a teasing smirk on her face.

"Yeah, same. I think it's affecting my hormone levels. My dopamine is gradually lowering at the scent"

"Oh God my pituitary gland, Lis"

"My cerebral cortex-"

"Ok I get it" Bambam spoke blandly. "Quit naming irrelevant parts of your brain or some shit that has nothing to do with my situation. You two are meant for each other, bunch of assholes not showing sympathy for a dear friend"

"This is what you get for interrupting us in this ungodly hour" I scoffed. "It's only 8pm, cockhead" He spat back. "Irony how you call me that, you bitch ass cockblock-" "Alright! Where the hell did you last see her?" Jennie spoke up.

"Well, we were at this club downtown, then I got distracted with this girl I met from indoor soccer back in high school then



Chaeyoung went off on her own, I found her then she snapped, then she walked out with some lanky guy. Now I'm freaking out cause what if she's in danger, what if her organs are being stolen from her lifeless body, what if she's -"

"Why didn't you stop her from leaving with the random guy?" Jennie glared back at him.

"More importantly, why the hell did you come to us for help?"

I can't believe I'm spending the night playing rescue when I could be having hot make up sex right now.

"Cause we took an uber and-" I drowned the rest out. His narrative seemed to go on and on.

"For fucks sakes call her phone, Jen" I ordered impatiently.

"You know, I could be riding Lisa right now" Jennie mumbled to herself as a small smirk formed on my lips, she brings the phone to her ear with a roll of her eyes, her other hand resting on my thigh.

"I didn't need to hear that..." Bambam mutters in the backseat.

....

# Chapter 37

A few months later...

Jennie's POV

"Fuck, babe" Lisa grunts while thrusting upwards, deeper inside of me.

I throw my head back as my mouth dropped open, releasing a long moan from the pleasure I'm receiving all at once. My hips continue to twirl and bounce on her throbbing member as the sound of our skin slapping against each other bounce off the walls enclosing us. We're currently inside an empty classroom on campus, filled with so much sexual frustration that we decided to have sex at school from all the places we should be doing it in. Call me messed up, but having sex in a public setting has always been one of my top sexual fantasies.

The chair's legs shifted with a loud squeak against the linoleum flooring as I continue to roughly ride my growling girlfriend. "Shit, babe. Relax" Her chuckle turned into a quiet whimper as I raised my hips until it was only just her head inside me before slamming back down her shaft.

"Oh my god... Lis!" I moan loudly as my nails claw into her bare shoulder.

My hooded eyes glance down at her smirking figure as her dextrous fingers massage my bare ass cheeks before moving her one hand to my clit. "You need to be quiet or else we're going to get caught" She whispered into my ear. "I really don't wanna get kicked out of this school just cause you were too horny to wait till we get home."

"It takes two to tango, bitch" I hissed as I clenched my inner walls teasingly around her member, causing her grip on my ass to tighten.

"Just stay quiet will you, you can be as loud as you want when we get home. I'll even fuck you in every surface" She suggests as the coil in my lower stomach began to act up again, that I couldn't help but release a loud whimper. "Jennie, I swear to god. I'm gonna stop"

"Don't you fucking dare" I growl, glaring down at her.

"Then shut the fuck up and we won't have a problem!"

"Don't act like- fuck" I whine as I felt her go deeper when I slowly twirl my hips down her thick cock. "I'm not the only vocal one" I tease, the corner of my lips curling upwards as I rest my hands on her firm chest, grinding harder on her.

"You're the screamer in this relationship, babe" She grips onto my hips before plunging deeper inside of me from her sitting position. I bite down on my lip to contain the scream threatening to erupt from my throat

"Says the grunter in this relationship" I giggle as she frowns. "Oh yeah. Oh Jennie." I imitate the grunts she makes whenever she's balls-deep inside of me, "Fucking pussy-whipped" I taunt.

"I'll show you pussy-whipped" She growls.

She abruptly stood up, causing a squeal to leave my lips. I wrap my limbs tightly around her strong body as she slams my back against the wall. My legs tighten around her waist, pushing her in deeper, eliciting a small groan from her.

"F-fuck, right there!" I whine as she thrust into a particular spot that got me seeing stars.

Her one hand grips my hips tightly, driving her hips forward in breakneck speed, as her other hand moved in between our bodies to rub at my clit.

"Lis, fuck" I yelped, my head was thrown back against the wall.

"Shut the fuck up" she hissed as she pulled out before slamming back into me, bottoming out. Fuck! This girl is going to make me pass out. By this point I didn't have the energy to speak,

unintelligible words leaving my mouth. Get you a girl who can make you invent your own language while having sex.

Soon the only words coming out of my mouth were 'uh's' and 'yes'. Thuds and clapping sounds were the only other things audible, oh and Lisa's cute grunts.

"Jesus, you're so fucking tight." She says between thrusts. Her pace began to falter for a second when my inner walls clenched around her cock, signifying how close I am to the edge.

"It's all yours baby" I move my hands to her shoulder blades, gripping onto her for dear life when I feel my orgasm approaching. She quickly covers my mouth when I reach my climax, my moans were muffled by her hand. My nails scratched down her back, feeling her wince under me. I held onto her, feeling like I would fall from the face of the earth if I let go of the love of my life at this moment. My eyelids were turning heavy as Lisa turned us around and sat me on top of a table without pulling out of me.

She continued to pound into my entrance without remorse, chasing her own high. Of course, I let her. I slid my hands into her hair, caressing her damp scalp from the built-up heat in this room. "Fuck, Jennie... I'm going to cum" She groaned, preparing to pull out as she wasn't wearing a condom.

I dug my feet into her lower back, preventing her from moving away. "No, please! Cum inside me, Lisa" I beg desperately, in need of her release.

"Jennie, are you fucking insane!" She grunts, trying to loosen my grip around her waist with my legs.

"Please, Lis. I swear I'll take the whole fucking plan B box"

"Shit... Jennie!" She moans into my ear, burying her head into my neck before quickly getting out of my hold. She pulled out on time as she released onto my stomach. The endless spurts seemed to last forever as I watched my girlfriend's face. The face she makes when she nuts real hard, with her mouth hanging open and her eyes shut tightly. "Fuck" she pants, dropping her head onto my shoulder

tiredly. I giggle running my hand through her hair.

"That was amazing" I mutter, kissing the top of her head.

"Oh my god, I can't believe you tried to trap my ass" She spoke between pants, glaring at me.

"Next time I'll make sure you won't escape it" I grip her cheeks with one hand, her lips squishing together before I pecked her lips giddily. "Screw your good pull out game"

"Fuck you" She chuckles, moving to wipe my stomach off with a tissue from the lecture room's tissue box.

We got dressed, making fun of each other as always during the process.

"Ha! You have no comeback" I smirk cockily, leaning my fatigue body back against the wall for support, watching the beautiful blonde buckle up her belt before throwing on her hoodie.

"Trust me, if you weren't such a crybaby, I would roast you so hard right now" She approached me, wrapping her strong arms around my waist.

"What's that supposed to mean?" I question, cocking an eyebrow at her in true Jennie Kim fashion.

"With your sensitive ass? It's smarter to just let it go rather than come back with bigger fire" She shrugs. "You tease me mercilessly but the second I roast you back, you give me the silent treatment or you yell at me"

"So not true!" I spoke defensively, pulling out of her hold.

"I rest my case" She unlocks and opens the door to the classroom. Unexpectedly, a short Latina comes stumbling into Lisa's body, as if she was leaning against the door all this time.

*Nadia.*

"What the hell are you doing" I glare down at the girl as I hook my

arms with Lisa's one arm, dragging my girlfriend closer to me. She stared at us like a deer caught in headlights before her expression morphed into a mischievous one.

"Well well well, who knew you could make Lisa Manoban vocal. Lisa has always been afraid to moan" She grins cheekily but I found nothing amusing apart from the fact that Lisa's blushing like crazy despite her naturally dark skin tone. "Relax, I'm not after your woman" She claims.

"Why were you listening in?" Lisa questioned, awkwardly avoiding eye contact.

"Anyone would be curious when they hear two people going at it in a classroom" The shorter brunette shrugs. "Anyways, no hard feelings, yeah? Have a good spring break, loves." She winked at me before strutting off.

Lisa and I shared a look before sharing a laugh at how awkward that was and relieved that no one else heard.

"I'm glad we have spring break. I'm drained" I lean my head on the taller blonde's shoulder who hummed in agreement as we walk down the deserted halls together.

My body leaned on the side of Lisa's since my legs felt dead from our... sexual activities.

"Any idea on where you wanna go? Just the two of us" She asked softly as I grin in happiness.

"Anywhere you go, I'll go"

### **Lisa's POV**

"Just the two of us, my ass" I watch my girlfriend amusedly as she crosses her arms, glaring at an unfamiliar Dodge Grand Caravan parking right in front of our apartment. She narrows her eyes at the four people hopping off the black vehicle.

"Anywhere you go, I'll go" I spoke, using her words against her.

Her eyes travel upwards to meet mine before she rolled them exaggeratedly. I chuckle, pecking her cheek repeatedly, feeling her lips stretch into a subtle smile.

"Okay, lover girl" She giggles, gently pushing my head away.

You see, another reason as to why Jennie and I balance each other out in life is that, when she's moody/throwing attitude/ ready to kill a bitch, I'm always there to calm her down and handle her diva antics. Sometimes it's as petty as when it's directed at fast food workers who tell her that the ice-cream machine isn't working on a hot day, I always tell her they're just trying to do their job. Inevitably, her attitude is then directed to me which then transfers to me cooling her down or making her scream out my name in bed.

"Good evening, ladies" Bambam approaches us with Chaeyoung by his side, their hands clasped together.

That night months ago, we found Chaeyoung stranded in a Chick-Fil-A car park, eating a box of chicken tenders and fries. Apparently, the guy left her there when she refused to go home with him. Jennie was of course, furious. She ended up stealing Chaeyoung's tenders and strutting back into the car. I guess Bambam and Chaeyoung soon started dating after that night. The months in between then and now was basically all about school, studying and occasional blowjobs in between the tall library aisles after long evening study sessions from Jennie herself. Of course, some other stuff occurred in between.

I took Jennie's and my luggage and stored them into the trunk of the van, before moving to stand beside my girlfriend once again with the group.

"Who thought it'd be a good idea to drive to Ganghwa at 8pm?" V complains.

"It's gonna take hours to even get there." Baekhyun whines.

"I'm sorry okay, I had a shift all afternoon" Chaeyoung stated. "Plus, the traffic should be light in this hour anyways"

"I told you we should've just taken a plane" Jennie spoke beside me, leaning her weight on one leg as she examined her new nails that I paid to be done.

"Are y'all dumb? It only takes two hours to get to Ganghwa. Plus, Lisa hasn't experienced a road trip before" Bambam gestured to me.

Jennie's eyes turn to me with a small frown, her hand landing on my bicep. "You haven't?" She spoke softly as I shook my head with a small smile.

"Dad always made me take a plane whenever I travelled a long distance" I shrug.

She nodded, her hand travelled down my arm in a sensual manner until she held my own hand. "So, let's get going" She glanced up at me, that sparkle in her eyes still evident whenever she looked at me, before tugging my hand to follow the others into the vehicle.

Jennie and I sat at the back row of seats, while the twins sat in the middle row, and Bambam decided to be the driver for the whole trip with Chaeyoung in his passenger's seat.

I rest my head back against the headrest, closing my eyes as absentmindedly ran my fingers through Jennie's brunette hair. The brunette had her head on my lap, sleeping. Darkness took over the sky and though there were cars and trucks still on the highway, the roads weren't congested. As sleep began to take over my body, I felt Jennie's head move on my lap. I gulped as I watched her shift against my covered member, her hand now resting on my thigh.

I chanted in my mind to not think of anything dirty. I can't get horny in a van with my closest friends. Of course, my mind rebelled against me and thought of Jennie's plump lips wrapped around my shaft Fuck me. Screw you LJ, we're supposed to be in the same team!

I leaned my head back, with my eyes shut tightly, trying to stop the hard-on from forming. That's when I felt a semi begin to grow in my pants.



Jennie began to shift again on my lap as I kept my eyes shut.

"Baby" She whispered. I opened my eyes to look down at my girlfriend who sat up. "What's wrong?" She queried with a frown on her face. That was when she noticed the bulge forming in my jeans. Why did I wear skinny jeans today, honestly I'm so dumb!

"I-"

She placed a finger to my lips before glancing around the van to see that the twins had AirPods in their ears, fast asleep while Bambam and Chaeyoung spoke animatedly at the front, the blonde trying to keep him awake. The radio was on in a low volume but their conversation was loud enough to not overhear anything.

"You want me to take care of it?" Jennie suggested in a low voice, seeing the want in her eyes.

"Wh- What, we're in a van" I spoke in a hushed tone as she rolled her eyes.

"So what, they won't hear if you keep quiet"

"That's not the only noise we're gonna be making" I muttered.

"Trust me, okay. Scooch back" She ordered in her whispered voice, sending tingles down my body. If she started an ASMR channel, I'd definitely watch it every night.

I watched as her hands went to my leather belt buckle and unbuckling it before undoing the button and fly. I raised my hips as she pulled my pants down to my knees before I relaxed back in my seat. *This is a shitty idea*, I thought to myself as I glance around the van to double check.

She slid her hand into the slip at the front of my Saxx boxers. She pulled out my semi-hard length as I let out a quiet whimper. Jennie began to stroke my length down from the base and up to my circumcised head until it was fully hard.

I bit down on my lip as she bent down to flick her tongue against my sensitive head causing my member to twitch in her hold.

"You like that" She smirked up at me.

"F-fuck" I whisper lowly as she bent down to bring the head into her mouth.

Her plump lips stretched around my girth as she took more of my inches before pulling backup, her tongue ran up the underside of my cock before she twirled it around my bulbous head, licking up the precum gathered there.

I clenched my jaw hard that it almost felt like my teeth were about to crack. Deciding to stop the teasing, she brought me back into her mouth, deep throating me as far as she could. I held her head down in that position for a few more seconds, relishing in the feeling of being deep down her throat. My hand gripped her hair as she began to bob her head up and down on my hard member. I threw my head back in pleasure, biting down hard on my bottom lip, feeling her suck me into her open mouth as she let out a quiet moan. I stared down at her with hooded eyes while she side eyed me innocently. How the hell could she look like that with my meat in her mouth?

Her hand began to stroke up and down the bottom of my shaft where she can't reach with her mouth. I let out a risky whine when she twisted her hand as she stroked downwards. Fuck.

"Hey, Lis. Are you hungry?" Bambam asked, glancing at me through the rear-view mirror. Luckily it was dark in the van, he couldn't see my flushed face.

I glare down at Jennie, trying to make her stop. But obviously, I don't have telepathic abilities. She didn't stop though, she just tapped my thigh, signalling me to answer.

"Oh, u-uh nah. Not really" I answer, my voice cracking halfway through. Jennie made a slurping sound as she lifted her mouth up my length. My eyes widened in panic as I quickly clear my throat to cover up the sound.

"What about, Jennie?" He uttered.

I glanced down at Jennie, who continued to suck me while being

unbothered.

"Oh uhm, she's asleep" I gulped, feeling my stomach coil. Shit, not now "But we ate before you guys came" I spoke in a hurried voice.

"Okay then. We'll just take a quick pit stop at the next service station. I need some coffee." Bambam informed us as he once again glanced at the rear-view mirror before focusing on the road.

Feeling close to the edge, Jennie brought her hand down to massage my balls and that did it for me. As if she sensed it, she brought her mouth up until it was only my tip in her mouth. I came, painting the inside of her mouth white as my grip on her hair tightened, keeping her in place. She swallowed every spurt before sucking me dry.

Jesus take the fucking wheel.

"Fuck" I couldn't help but let out, it wasn't loud but it also wasn't silent enough.

"What's wrong, Lis?" Chaeyoung turned in her seat to look back at me.

I gaped as Jennie gave LJ one final peck with her puffy lips before stuffing me back inside my boxers.

"Oh uhm, just pins and needles on my leg. I can't move" I think of an excuse quickly.

"Yeah, Jennie does have a heavy head, stops the blood from flowing," She says, facing forwards again.

My eyes widen at that. "W-what?"

"Isn't she sleeping on your lap?"

"Oh. Oh yeah" I nod awkwardly.

After a few minutes, I pull my pants back up, sighing from my amazing release. I look over at Jennie who was now back in her seat. She gazed at me erotically with her mischievous eyes before

popping a strip of gum in her mouth. Her eyes scaled me up and down before turning her attention back to her phone, with a smirk playing on her full lips. God, those lips.

...

"We're just gonna use the bathroom" Chaeyoung announces as she and Jennie chat amongst themselves before entering the ladies room of the Starbucks we stopped at.

I walked out of the cafe and to the boys who were standing outside in the carpark beside the van.

I take a sip of my Americana, frowning at Bambam who was giving me a look.

"Okay, I can't take it any longer" He spoke loudly, getting all of us to stare at him weirdly. "Someone was getting their dick sucked in my van"

I choked on my drink, spluttering.

"Dude, you're the driver, we could've crashed" Baekhyun glared at Bambam. "Why would you do that while driving"

"What the fuck, not me you wanker" Bambam's eyes widened in disbelief.

"It was a passenger and there's only three of them with penis's" Bambam spoke as if he was a detective. "And I know it's not you two cause that would be fucking incestuous and as far as I know you two aren't from Alabama" he pointed at the twins which left me.

My mouth was hanging open as they all shifted their eyes to me.

"Lisa, what the hell. I was literally a seat in front of you!" V yelled in disbelief.

"You two should be glad you didn't hear anything with your AirPods on" Bambam crossed his arms.

"Yeah, I couldn't hear anything over the rich sound" Baekhyun spoke cockily before completely turning on me. "Bruh that's messed up, why would you get a blowjob with four other people in the vehicle"

"I-I don't know-" I stuttered, my cheeks burning red. What is wrong with me, I never usually get flustered over this.

"Dude you're disinfecting those seats. I don't want none of your little sperm children swimming around in there" Bambam pointed at me.

"What's going on?" I hear the girl's footsteps approach us. "Jennie was giving Lis a blowy in the van" V said casually. "I fucking knew it!" Chaeyoung's mouth dropped open comically. "I knew heard wet sounds and slurpin-"

"Chaeyoung" Jennie cut her off with a stern look as she stood by my side, running her hand up and down my back to cool off my flustered self.

"You're a horny bastard, Lis" V laughed.

"It's not her fault. I asked to give her a blowjob, she obviously won't deny it" Jennie defended me.

"You guys could've waited. You could've done it in the Starbucks bathroom if you waited a couple more minutes?" Bambam spoke but had a gentle teasing undertone. Letting us know that he wasn't really pissed.

"I'm sorry, I didn't know what to do" I shrugged.

"Okay guys, let's just get going, we only have less than an hour left of this trip," Chaeyoung said dismissively. Before Jennie and I could hop in, Bambam stopped us.

"Nah, you two are sitting in the middle row"

"What! I don't wanna sit on Lisa's kids" V scrunched up his face in mock disgust.

"Relax, trust me, none of it got on the seat" Jennie smirked,

everyone catching on to the innuendo as they rolled their eyes playfully at us.

"So Jennie, you never told me. How big is it?" Chaeyoung wiggled her eyebrows. "Shut up, Chaeyoung"

...

We were at our accommodation in the car park, thank god, this road trip has been tiring and... interesting. Everyone else was inside checking in, while Jennie and I decided to stay outside and enjoy the smell of sea salt in the air and the stars that seem brighter.

"Babe, look" Jennie showed me her phone screen that had a Snapchat story open. It was Kai's and he captured a picture of a girl sitting on a bench at the beach overlooking the sunset. The girl grinned widely at the camera, her eyes shining brightly in happiness, like how Jennie looked at me. The girl was Tzuyu. Wow, who knew those two would end up together. "Apparently they went to Miami together for spring break"

I hummed, happy for Kai. He deserves his own happiness and I'm glad he found it through his first love.

Just the thought of love in my mind, I watch the love of my life navigate through her phone with a picture of us as her wallpaper, her other hand playing with the fingers of my left hand. I don't know what came over me, but I was already in the moment.

"I can't believe it" I mumble out of nowhere.

"Believe what?" Jennie hummed, turning her attention to me.

"That you fell in love with me" I answer as she gave me a look. "After I set out those rules, you had the audacity to break the most important one"

"It was a pretty hard rule to follow" She whispered, her teeth capturing her bottom lip as she completely disregarded her phone. "After 8 months, 3 weeks, 4 days and 12 hours, I'm glad you didn't"

"Are you really still counting?" She giggled, resting her hand on my

cheek, her thumb running across my bottom lip.

"No, they were just random numbers but I do remember the months since I first laid my eyes on you. In that cafe? I swallow as I glance down at her lips. "An angel, with beautiful brunette locks of hair flowing down her shoulders, piercing black eyes and the most kissable lips. I remember losing myself in a trance when this girl spilt her coffee all over me. I was furious but she seemed to take that all away. I shield all my emotions behind a mask but it seemed to have annoyed her and bitch about the fact that I'm like a walking skyscraper" She lets out a giggle at that. "I remember almost staggering back at her glare and hating myself for not getting over my pride and losing my chance in getting this girl's number. I really thought I wouldn't see her again. Miraculously, she came attacking me for the second time that day, in my own apartment"

Jennie laughed, shaking her head. "She seems like a pretty amazing girl" Our eyes lock and for a second, it was just my angel and me.

"She was more than that? I whisper, getting lost in her eyes that reflected the stars and moonlight up above. When they glance down to my lips, I took that as my invitation, I lean forward capturing her lips with mine as they perfectly latch together. Sparks fly and my world seems to brighten up, with every kiss it always felt like the first time that day under the pouring rain. Hot yet sweet.

She nibbles on my bottom lip before I open my mouth to welcome her tongue with mine. My hands tremble as they grip onto the smaller girl's hips and hers press against my neck, keeping me in place. Our lips separate with a wet smack when we hear someone clear their throat.

"Here's your key cards. Have a good night you two" Chaeyoung smirks, handing our room keys to us before walking off into the hotel.

'Room number 45', what a coincidence.

Jennie and I share a look as I hold up my key card. "Roommates?"

She grins widely, pulling me down for a soft kiss before whispering

against my lips.

"Roommates"

**THE END**